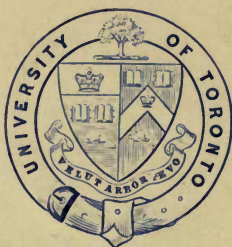


UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00875667 8

PL
122
B6
1842
c. 1
ROBA



Presented to
The Library
of the
University of Toronto
by

Hugh S. Robertson Esq.

C. Harding
July 1908

Wheatings

20th June 1908.

J. N. Robinson
Sgt C.A.D.C.

Witley Camp

venue Rd. Toronto) October 22/17

Digitized for Microsoft Corporation
by the Internet Archive in 2007.

From University of Toronto.

May be used for non-commercial, personal, research,
or educational purposes, or any fair use.

May not be indexed in a commercial service.

ترک ترجمان
یا ترک لسانک
صرف جدید

THE
TURKISH INTERPRETER

OR
A NEW GRAMMAR
OF THE
TURKISH LANGUAGE

RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE

THE EARL OF ABERDEEN K. T.

SECRETARY OF STATE FOR FOREIGN AFFAIRS

BY

MAJOR CHARLES BOYD.

42555H
3.7.44

PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR

PARIS.

BY FIRMIN DIDOT FRÈRES 56 RUE JACOB.

LONDON.



PUBLISHED BY SMITH ELDER AND CO 65, CORNHILL.

1842.

MICROFILMED BY
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO
LIBRARY
MASTER NEGATIVE NO.:

930144

TO THE
RIGHT HONORABLE THE
EARL OF ABERDEEN K. T.

HER MAJESTY'S SECRETARY OF STATE

FOR FOREIGN AFFAIRS

ETC. ETC. ETC.

MY LORD,

Permit me to place my **TURKISH INTERPRETER** under your Lordship's protection, in the hope that this attempt to facilitate the study of Turkish, may eventually prove the means of encouraging the knowledge of a language so useful to many of my countrymen and so essentially necessary to such of them, as are employed in official relations with the Government of the Ottoman Porte; with this object in view, it will give me infinite pleasure, should my efforts meet with any share of your Lordship's approbation.

I have the honor to be

MY LORD

Your Lordship's faithful and obedient servant

CHARLES BOYD,

MAJOR unattd.

RIGHT HONORABLE THE
EARL OF ABERDEEN K. T.
HER MAJESTY'S SECRETARY OF STATE
FOR FOREIGN AFFAIRS

في مدينة پاريز المحروسة
بدر الطباعة فيرمين ديدوت
سنة ١٨٤٢ عيسوى

My Lord, I have the honor to be
informed by your Lordship's
secretary that you have been
kind enough to place my
name on the list of persons
to whom your Lordship's
protection is to be
afforded. I am very
glad to hear that your
Lordship's protection
will be so useful to
many of my countrymen
and so essentially
necessary to such of
them as are employed
in official relations
with the Government
of the Ottoman Porte;
with this object in
view, it will give me
infinite pleasure, should
my efforts meet with
any share of your
Lordship's approbation.

I have the honor to be
My Lord
Your Lordship's faithful and obedient servant
CHARLES BOYD
Major-General

سعادتلو مروتلو ولی تعبتلر

امور خارجیه ناظری

آرل آبـردیـن

جنابلرینک خاکپایلرینه

اشبو کتاب مسہا

ترک ترجمانی

یاخود

ترک لسانک

صرف جدید

وضع و تبلیغ

أول نور

بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم

الحمد لله الذي هدانا لهذا

الذي كنا في ضلال عنه

والذي كنا في غمض

عن الحق

والذي كنا في غمض

عن الحق

والذي كنا في غمض

عن الحق

والذي كنا في غمض

عن الحق

PREFACE.

The rapid increase of our political and commercial relations with the Turkish Empire and the friendly intercourse established within the last few years between that Country and England, are the motives which induce the Author to present this work to the Public; he trusts it will prove useful to such of his countrymen as may be attracted by business or pleasure to that interesting part of the world.

By an acquaintance with the language of the country, the Traveller may be enabled to dispense in a great measure, with the necessity of too implicit a reliance on the information derived from native guides, many of whom from interested, or other motives are inclined to mislead the unsuspecting.

The «**TURKISH INTERPRETER**» was composed during the years 1824, 1825, 1826, whilst the Author was residing on the shores of the Black-Sea; the work was originally intended as a private reference to assist him in keeping up the knowledge of a language that had occupied his chief attention since 1820 in which year he first began to study it at Vienna under the direction of a Professor of the Oriental College in that City.

In Syria, in Egypt at Tunis and at Tripoli, it is spoken by all the Government Authorities, as well as by Persons, of any rank and education; and not only over the immense extent of the Ottoman Empire, but in the southern Provinces of Asiatic Russia, along the borders of the Caspian, and through the whole of Turkistan, it is the Language of the People. It is also heard at the Court of Teheran and generally understood by all official personages in Persia.

Turkish is a mixture of original Tartar, Arabic and Persian, yet so scientific are its combinations, so clear, and concise its rules of construction, that adopting the idea of an eminent Orientalist, «one might imagine it to be the result of the deliberations of some eminent society of learned men.»

Previous to leaving Constantinople, the Author availed himself of the talents of a literary Effendy who revised the work, and upon whose authority the pronounciation of each word has been carefully established. He afterwards submitted it to Namick Pasha when His Excellency was in England, and to him he is much indebted for various suggestions and improvements. He also feels greatly obliged for the assistance he derived from Nerses Casanqian an Armenian Priest established in Paris, Professor of Arabic and Turkish, under whose instruction he was last year employed in reading the Turkish translation of the Scriptures.

The Author now sends forth the result of his labours in a more extended form; he does so with much diffidence well convinced that had the subject been undertaken by abler hands, the expectations of the Student would have been more amply realized; as an Elementary work he hopes it may be found to answer the object he had in view, namely, an easy and simple introduction to the study of a language which may enable the Traveller to make himself understood from the shores of the Mediterranean to the banks of the Indus.

Obs. The french pronounciation of Vowels is strictly adhered to throughout this Work, as best adapted to express the sound of the Turkish Characters they represent.

A TABLE

OF

THE CONTENTS.

PART I.

PRONUNCIATION AND ORTHOGRAPHY.

CHAP. 1.	Of the turkish alphabet.....	1
CHAP. 2.	Of pronunciation	4
CHAP. 3.	Of signs regulating the pronunciation.....	13
	Of turkish vowels.....	14
	Of vowels combined with consonants.....	15
CHAP. 4.	Of the article.....	16
	Of gender	
	Of the number and cases of nouns }	17
CHAP. 5.	Of the declension of nouns.....	19
	Example of 1 st declension.....	<i>ib.</i>
	Example of 2 ^d declension.....	22
CHAP. 6.	Of the degrees of comparison.....	25
CHAP. 7.	Of the different kinds of nouns.....	26
CHAP. 8.	Of numerals.....	31
	Of cardinal numbers.....	<i>ib.</i>

a

Of ordinal numbers.....	34
Of distributive numbers.....	36
CHAP. 9. Of pronouns.	
Personal.....	37
Relative.....	39
Interrogative.....	40
Indefinite.....	41
Possessive.....	43
Possessive affixes.....	44
Example of the declension of nouns combined with pos. affixes.....	45
Absolute pronouns.....	49

PART II.

CHAP. 1. Of verbs in general.....	51
Table of the formation of turkish verbs.....	53
Observations upon the verbs.....	54
The passive	}
The transitive	
The reflected.....	56
The auxiliary verbs.....	59
CHAP. 2. Conjugation of auxiliary verb اوليق olmac, to be.	60
Irregular tenses of اوليق olmac.....	
Conjugation of اوليق olmac, with negation.....	66
Conjugation of the impersonal واردر var dir, there is.	68
Formation of the verb TO HAVE.....	70
CHAP. 3. The verb TO BE, conjugated with adjectives....	74
With negation.....	76
With negation and interrogation.....	77
The verb, TO HAVE, conjugated with substantives.	79
With negation.....	81
With negation and interrogation.....	83
CHAP. 4. Of the regular verbs.....	85

The formation of moods and tenses.....	85
CHAP. 5. Example of the conjugation of regular verbs.....	91
CHAP. 6. Conjugation of a regular verb.	
With negation.....	119
With interrogation.....	127
With negation and interrogation.....	130
CHAP. 7. Of adverbs.....	135
CHAP. 8. Of postpositions.....	144
CHAP. 9. Of conjunctions.....	149

PART III.

CHAP. 1. Syntax.....	153
Construction of turkish phrases.....	<i>ib.</i>
CHAP. 2. Concordance of nouns.....	155
CHAP. 3. Observations on verbs.....	157
CHAP. 4. Questions of place and time.....	161

PART IV.

VOCABULARY.

The universe.....	163
Metals.....	166
Time.....	167
Days of the week.....	168
Lunar months }	169
Solar months }	
Fruit trees }	170
Forest trees }	
Field crops }	171
Fruit }	
Flowers.....	172
Vegetables.....	173
Wild animals.....	174

Domestic animals.....	175
Wild birds.....	176
Domestic birds	
Reptiles	
Insects	
Amphibious animals	
Fishes	
Parts of the body.....	179
Senses	
Imperfections of the body	
Diseases	
Mental faculties	
Degrees of kindred.....	184
Articles of dress.....	185
The table.....	186
Dishes.....	187
Beverage	
Kitchen	
Parts of a house.....	190
Furniture.....	191
A town and its parts.....	192
Trades arts and professions.....	193
Requisites for writing.....	196
The navy.....	197
Parts of a ship.....	198
The army.....	199
Colours.....	203
Divisions of the globe	
Countries and nations	
Islands.....	206
Cities and Towns.....	207
Mountains.....	208
Rivers	
Seas	
	209

Titles and dignities.....	210
Officers of the Palace }	212
Females of the Harem }	
Travelling.....	213
Amusements.....	215
Qualities.....	216

ELEMENTARY PHRASES.

Salutation.....	219
Solicitation.....	220
Returning thanks.....	221
On receiving thanks.....	222
News.....	223
Joy.....	224
Weather.....	225
Time of day.....	227
Age.....	228
Regret.....	229
Anger }	230
Taking leave }	

DIALOGUES.

Greeting and enquiring after one's health.....	232
Between Friends.....	235
Dressing.....	238
Breakfast.....	242
The Drive.....	245
The Garden.....	248
Before Dinner.....	251
The Dinner.....	254
Speaking Turkish.....	258
Enquiring about a person.....	261
On play.....	264

Enquiring one's road	266
Arriving at a hotel.....	269
Writing.....	272
With a tailor.....	274
A boating party.....	276
Sporting.....	279
Making a purchase.....	282
News	284
With the Doctor.....	287

FABLES.

The Lark and her young one's.....	291
The Gardener and Nightingale.....	293

PORTIONS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

The Beatitudes from. V chap. S ^t Matt.....	295
The VI chap. of S ^t Matt.....	297
The parable of the prodigal son.....	305



A NEW
GRAMMAR
OF THE
TURKISH LANGUAGE.

PART I.

CHAPTER I.

THE ALPHABET.

The Turkish Alphabet consists of 33 letters, represented by 17 different forms only; with the assistance however, of one, two or three points, each letter is perfectly distinguished.

Of the 33 letters the *س* ^ا*saghir noon*, is the only one, that can be considered purely Turkish, the remainder having been adopted (28) from the Arabic, and (4) from the Persian.

The Turks like most other oriental Nations, read and write, from right to left.

FORM OF THE LETTERS.

Joined to letter			Characters.	Signification.	NAMES of the LETTERS.	REMARKS.
Preceding only.	Preceding and following.	Following only.				
ا			ا	A, E, I.	<i>Elif.</i>	never joined to letters following.
ب	ب	ب	ب	B.	<i>Bè.</i>	
پ	پ	پ	پ	P.	<i>Pè.</i>	
ت	ت	ت	ت	T.	<i>Tè.</i>	soft.
ث	ث	ث	ث	S.	<i>Sc.</i>	
ج	ج	ج	ج	Dj.	<i>Djim.</i>	
چ	چ	چ	چ	Tch.	<i>Tchin.</i>	hard.
ح	ح	ح	ح	H.	<i>Ha,</i>	
خ	خ	خ	خ	Kh.	<i>Khy.</i>	
د			د	D.	<i>Dal.</i>	never joined to letters following.
ذ			ذ	Z.	<i>Zal.</i>	
ر			ر	R.	<i>Rè.</i>	
ز			ز	Z.	<i>Zè.</i>	like ss.
ژ			ژ	J.	<i>Jè.</i>	
س	س	س	س	S.	<i>Sin.</i>	
ش	ش	ش	ش	Sh.	<i>Shin.</i>	hard.
ص	ص	ص	ص	S.	<i>Sad.</i>	
ض	ض	ض	ض	Z.	<i>Zad.</i>	
ط	ط	ط	ط	T.	<i>Tiy.</i>	hard.
ظ	ظ	ظ	ظ	Z.	<i>Zhy.</i>	
ع	ع	ع	ع	A, È, I.	<i>Ain.</i>	
غ	غ	غ	غ	Gh.	<i>Ghain.</i>	

Joined to letter			Characters.	Signification.	NAMES of the LETTERS.	REMARKS.
Preceding only.	Preceding and following.	Following only.				
ف	ف	ف	ف	F.	<i>Fe.</i>	
ق	ق	ق	ق	C, K.	<i>Caf.</i>	hard.
ك	ك	ك	ك	K.	<i>Kef.</i>	
ن	ن	ن	ن	N.	<i>Saghir-noon.</i>	nasal.
گ	گ	گ	گ	Gu.	<i>Guief.</i>	
ل	ل	ل	ل	L.	<i>Lam.</i>	
م	م	م	م	M.	<i>Mim.</i>	
ن	ن	ن	ن	N.	<i>Noon.</i>	
و	و	و	و	V, O, U.	<i>Vav.</i>	
ه	ه	ه	ه	H.	<i>He.</i>	soft.
ی	ی	ی	ی	I, Y, A.	<i>Ye.</i>	
			لا	La.	<i>Lam-elif.</i>	

Above, the characters will be perceived as they are written when totally unconnected with any other letter.

Also the form they assume, when at the beginning of a word or joined only to the letter following.

Again the change they undergo when connected with the preceding, and following.

Lastly, their appearance at the end of a word or joined only to the letter preceding.

CHAPTER II.

SOUND OF THE LETTERS.

ا Elif has no fixed sound, it being variously pronounced *a*, *e*, *i*, *u*.

EXAMPLE.

ادم	<i>adem</i> ,	man.
ادب	<i>edeb</i> ,	civil.
اراق	<i>irak</i> ,	distant.
امد	<i>umid</i> ,	hope.

When followed by و *vav*, it takes the sound of *o*, *oo*, *eu*.

EXAMPLE.

اورمان	<i>orman</i> ,	forest.
اوزاق	<i>oozac</i> ,	far.
اولمك	<i>eulmek</i> ,	to die.

ب *Be* is pronounced as *b* in english.

EXAMPLE.

بلبل	<i>bulbul</i> ,	nightingale.
باروت	<i>baroot</i> ,	gunpowder.
بغلق	<i>baghlamac</i> ,	to bind.
بش	<i>besb</i> ,	five.

At the end of words, and preceding, or following one of the letters ت ث ج ح س ش ص ط ق ك it is often pronounced *p*.

پ *Pè* has the sound of our *p*.

EXAMPLE.

پاشا	<i>pasha,</i>	governor.
پاره	<i>para,</i>	money.
پنجره	<i>pendjereh,</i>	window.
پرمق	<i>parmac,</i>	finger.

ت *Tè* is like the english *t*.

EXAMPLE.

توفنک	<i>toofenk,</i>	musket.
تتون	<i>tutun,</i>	tobacco.
ترکی	<i>turky,</i>	a song.
تارخ	<i>tarikh,</i>	history.

It often changes to د *dal*, in the declensions and conjugations.

ث *Sè* is pronounced like *s* in English.

EXAMPLE.

اثواب	<i>esvab,</i>	a dress.
عثمانلی	<i>'osmanly,</i>	turkish.
مثل	<i>masal,</i>	fable.
اثبات	<i>ispat,</i>	proof.

ج *Djim* is pronounced like our *j*.

EXAMPLE.

جان	<i>djan,</i>	soul.
قلج	<i>kilidj,</i>	sword.
جامع	<i>djiamy,</i>	mosque.
جواب	<i>djevab,</i>	answer.

When following one of the before named consonants, it changes to چ *tchin*.

چ Tch in is pronounced like, *ch*, in the word, *cherry*.

EXAMPLE.

چشمه	<i>tcheshmeh</i> ,	fountain.
الچی	<i>eltchy</i> ,	ambassador.
چایر	<i>tchair</i> ,	field.
چوق	<i>tehiok</i> ,	much.

ح *Ha* requires a strong aspiration of the *h*.

EXAMPLE.

حرم	<i>harem</i> ,	female apartments.
حکم	<i>hekim</i> ,	doctor.
حمام	<i>hamam</i> ,	bath.
حجی	<i>hadjy</i> ,	pilgrim.

خ *Kha* has the sound of *ch*, in the german word *hoch*.

EXAMPLE.

خسته	<i>khastah</i> ,	unwell.
اخمه	<i>akhmed</i> ,	achmet.
خانم	<i>khanum</i> ,	lady.
خشنود	<i>khoshnood</i> ,	content.

د *Dal* is like the english *d*.

EXAMPLE.

دفعه	<i>defneh</i> ,	laurel.
دشمن	<i>dushmen</i> ,	enemy.
دره	<i>dereh</i> ,	valley.
دوشک	<i>deushek</i> ,	bed.

It takes the sound of *t*, following one of the previously named consonants.

ذ *Zal* has the sound of our *Z*.

EXAMPLE.

ذم	<i>zem</i> ,	blame.
----	--------------	--------

ذوق	zevk,	amusement.
ذهین	zahin,	ingenious.
ذعاف	zoo'af,	poison.

ر Rè is similar to our r.

EXAMPLE.

رجا	ridjia,	request.
راحت	rahat,	repose.
رخام	rakham,	pelican.
قره	cara,	continent.

ز Zè has the same sound as the ذ zal.

EXAMPLE.

زندان	zindan,	prison.
زنکین	zenguin,	rich.
زیتون	zeitoon,	olives.
زحمت	zahmet,	trouble.

ج Jè has a different sound from ج djim, being pronounced like, j in the french word *jour*.

EXAMPLE.

ژنک	jenk,	rust.
ژرف	jerf,	numerous.
ژیوه	jivch,	mercury.
ژخ	jakh,	lamentation.

س Sin is pronounced like ss, in the word, *bliss*.

EXAMPLE.

سس	sess,	the voice.
سلطان	sultan,	sultan.
سرای	serai,	palace.
سنبول	sunbul	hyacinth.

ش *Shin*, has the sound of *sh* in english.

EXAMPLE.

شیشک	<i>shimshek</i> ,	lightning.
شیشه	<i>shisheh</i> ,	bottle.
شراب	<i>sherab</i> ,	wine.
بخشیش	<i>bakhshish</i> ,	gift.
ص <i>Sad</i> ,	is similar to	س <i>sin</i> .

EXAMPLE.

صبح	<i>sabah</i> ,	morning.
صادق	<i>sadik</i> ,	faithful.
صراف	<i>saraf</i> ,	banker.
صو	<i>soo</i> ,	water.
ض <i>Zad</i>	is pronounced like	ز <i>zé</i> .

EXAMPLE.

صابط	<i>zabyth</i>	commander
بعضی	<i>bazy</i> ,	several.
حضر	<i>hazir</i> ,	ready.
ضامن	<i>zamin</i> ,	responsibility.
ط <i>Tiy</i>	has the sound of	ت <i>t</i> in english.

EXAMPLE.

طوزاق	<i>toozac</i> ,	net.
طالسز	<i>talsiz</i> ,	unfortunate.
طوطو	<i>tootoo</i> ,	parrot.
طپراق	<i>toprac</i> ,	earth.
ظ <i>Zhy</i>	is pronounced like the	ذ <i>zal</i> .

EXAMPLE.

ظالم	<i>zalim</i> ,	cruel.
------	----------------	--------

ظفر	zefer,	victory.
ظریف	zarif,	elegant.
ظن	zan,	opinion.

ع *Ain*; the peculiar pronounciation given to this letter by the Turks and Arabs, is difficult to acquire; it generally prodnees a slight suspension of the voice, or a prolongation of the sound it represents, its place will be denoted by an apostrophe.

EXAMPLE.

عرب	'arab.	arab.
عمر	'eumr,	life.
علم	'ylim,	science.
عنبر	'amber,	amber.

غ *Ghain*; requires a guttural articulation of *gh*.

EXAMPLE.

اغلق	aghlamac,	to cry.
غریب	gharib,	stranger.
اغا	agha,	master.
بوغز	boghaz,	throat

ف *Fè* has the sound of *f* in english.

EXAMPLE.

فل	fil,	elephant.
فقر	fakir,	poor.
فورطنه	fortoonah,	tempest.
افندی	efendy,	gentleman.

ق *Caf* corresponds to our *c*, or *k*, in the word *cake*.

EXAMPLE.

قرداش	cardash,	brother.
-------	----------	----------

قوشاق	<i>cooshac,</i>	sash.
فورد	<i>coord,</i>	wolf.
قاشق	<i>cashic,</i>	spoon.

In the declensions and conjugations it changes into غ *ghain*.

ك *Kief* is pronounced, like *k* in english, with a slight articulation of an *i*, following it.

EXAMPLE.

كاغد	<i>kiaghid,</i>	paper.
كور	<i>kieur,</i>	blind.
كل	<i>kiul,</i>	cinders.
كافر	<i>kiafir,</i>	infidel.

ك *Guief*, takes the sound of *gui* in the word *guild*; it differs from the preceding letter, by three additional points only.

EXAMPLE.

كوزل	<i>guiuzel,</i>	handsome.
كمرک	<i>guiumruk,</i>	customhouse.
كل	<i>guiul,</i>	rose.
كلمک	<i>guelmek,</i>	to come.

In the middle, or at the end of a word, it has the sound of *γ*, as *دوکن* *duyun*, wedding. *يکرمی* *reyirmy*, twenty. *بک* *bey*, prince.

ش *Saghir noon* (or deaf *noon*), so called from its conveying a nasal, or stifled sound, is pronounced as *n*, in the french words, *mon*, *son*; it is a sign of the genitive case, and second person singular.

EXAMPLE.

دڭز	<i>deñiz,</i>	the sea.
-----	---------------	----------

سكرة	soñra,	after.
كلثك	guluñ,	of the rose,
باباڤ	babañ,	thy father.

Remark. The three points that accompany this letter , as well as the preceding one , are seldom found in any manuscript.

ل *Lam*, is pronounced like *l*, in english.

EXAMPLE.

لذتلو	lezetlu,	sweeteness.
قلم	calem,	pen.
حل	hal,	condition.
المق	almac,	to take.

م *Mim*, corresponds to *m*, english.

EXAMPLE.

مقراض	micras,	scissars.
مكتوب	mektoob,	letter.
مسرور	mesroor,	joyful.
مكدّر	mekedder,	melancholy.

ن *Noon*, has the sound of our *n*.

EXAMPLE.

نامكور	namkieur,	ungrateful.
اينلو	inlu,	wide.
دون	dun,	yesterday.
فردة	neredeh,	where

و *Vav*, take the sound of *o*, *oo*, *u* and *v*.

EXAMPLE.

چول	<i>tchol,</i>	desert.
بولق	<i>boolmac,</i>	to find.
ابو	<i>èiu,</i>	good.
قاو	<i>kav,</i>	tinder.

è *Hè*, requires a soft articulation of the english *h*, at the end of words, it is pronounced *èh*, or *ah*.

EXAMPLE.

هوا	<i>hava,</i>	weather.
هېچ	<i>hitch,</i>	nothing.
شهر	<i>shehir,</i>	a city.
اوده	<i>evdeh,</i>	in the house.

ی *Ye*, has the same sound as, *y*, at the beginning of an english word; when in the middle, or at the end it is pronounced as *i*, or *y* final.

EXAMPLE.

يورک	<i>yoorek,</i>	the heart.
يهورطه	<i>roomoortah,</i>	eggs.
ايلمک	<i>eilèmek,</i>	to do.
برى	<i>biri,</i>	a, one.

لا *Lam elif* not comprised in the Alphabet is the union of the two letters ل *lam* and ا *elif*, and is pronounced, *la*.

EXAMPLE.

لاله	<i>laleh,</i>	tulip.
لازم	<i>lazim,</i>	needful.
دولاب	<i>dolab,</i>	closet.
لاکردی	<i>lakirdy,</i>	discourse.

CHAPTER III.

SIGNS REGULATING THE PRONOUNCIATION.

The Turks have four signs, by which they regulate their pronunciation.

1. (~) مدّالف *meddelif* or مدّه *meddalah*, which being placed over the ا *elif*, conveys to it a broad sound, similar to *a* in our word *all*.

آلله *Allah*,

God.

آدم *adem*,

Man.

2. (^) همز الف *hamzelif*, or همزة *hamzah*, softens the sound of ا *elif*, to *a*, as in the word *day*, if over و *vav*; it gives to that letter the sound of *eu*; it is often found at the end of a word representing the vowel ي *i*.

EXAMPLE.

سؤال *soual*, question رأى *rey* inclination

بندۀ خدا *bendeh i khouda*, the servant of the Lord.

3. (°) جزم *djezma*, denoting, the consonant over which it is placed, is not affected by the sound of a vowel; it is also a sign of rest, indicating the termination of a syllable.

EXAMPLE.

پردۀ *perdeh* (not *peredeh*) veil.

ترکی *turki* a song (and not *terëky* saddle straps).

4. (¨) تشدید *teshdid* points out that the letter is a double one.

EXAMPLE.

اَوَّل	<i>evvel,</i>	before.
کامل	<i>kiamill,</i>	perfect.
مکدر	<i>mekedder,</i>	sorrowful.

THE VOWELS.

Three distinguishing marks supply the place of vowels omitted in turkish orthography.

1. (') اوستن *ustun*. This sign over one of the letters *ح خ ص* denotes that the vowel following, is an *a*, pronounced as in our word *car*; when over any of the other letters, it conveys the sound of *ê*.

EXAMPLE.

قِیو	<i>capoo,</i>	door.
طَار	<i>dhar,</i>	narrow.
دَمِیر	<i>demir,</i>	iron.
سَوْرَم	<i>sèverim,</i>	I love.

2. (,) اسره *esreh* under the letter denotes the vowel *i* or *y*.

EXAMPLE.

اِرَاق	<i>irak,</i>	far.
قِرَز	<i>kyz,</i>	girl.
اِشْتِهَا	<i>ishtiha,</i>	appetite.

3. (^) اوترو *uturu*, above the letter is equivalent to the vowel *u*, or *eu*;

EXAMPLE.

بُیُوک	<i>buyuk,</i>	great.
پُرْدَه	<i>purdeh,</i>	enigma.
کُوپِک	<i>keupek,</i>	dog.

These vowels are often doubled and are called, (°) ایکی اوستن *iky ustun*; (°) ایکی اسره *iky essereh*, (°) ایکی اوترو *iky uturu*.

(ا) اِيكِي اوستن *iky ustun*, is pronounced, *an* or *en* ex :

بَا *ban*, or, ب *ben*.

(م) اِيكِي اسره *iky essreh*, is pronounced, *un*; ex. ب *bin*.

(و) اِيكِي اوترو *iky uturu* is pronounced, *uu*; ex. ب *bun*.

TABLE

Of vowels mixed with consonants.

أ	è	ا	i	أ	u.	ه	hè	ه	hi	ه	hu.
ب	bè	ب	bi	ب	bu.	پ	pè	پ	pi	پ	pu.
ت	tè	ت	ti	ت	tu.	س	sè	س	si	س	su.
ج	djè	ج	dji	ج	dju.	چ	tchè	چ	tchi	چ	tchu.
ح	ha	ح	hi	ح	hu.	خ	gha	خ	ghi	خ	ghu.
د	dè	د	di	د	du.	ذ	zè	ذ	zi	ذ	zu.
ر	rè	ر	ri	ر	ru.	ز	zè	ز	zi	ز	zu.
ژ	jè	ژ	ji	ژ	ju.	س	si	س	si	س	su.
ش	shè	ش	shi	ش	shu.	ص	sa	ص	si	ص	su.
ض	zha	ض	zhi	ض	zhu.	ط	tha	ط	thi	ط	thu.
ظ	zha	ظ	zhi	ظ	zhu.	ع	aa	ع	i	ع	oo.
غ	gha	غ	ghi	غ	ghu.	ف	fè	ف	fi	ف	fu.
ق	ka	ق	ki	ق	ku.	ک	kè	ک	ki	ک	ku.
گ	nè	گ	ni	گ	nū.	گ	guè	گ	gui	گ	guiu.
ل	lè	ل	li	ل	lu.	م	mè	م	mi	م	mu.
ن	nè	ن	ni	ن	nu.	و	vè	و	vi	و	vu.
ی	yè	ی	yi	ی	yoo.						

Which are spelt, and read in the following manner.

<i>Elif ustun, è, elif esreh i, elif uturu u.</i>	<i>È, i, u.</i>
<i>Bè ustum, bè; bè esreh, bi; bè uturu bu.</i>	<i>Bè, bi, bu.</i>
<i>Djim, ustum, djè, djim, esreh, dji; djim uturu dju. Djè, dji, dju.</i>	
<i>Ha ustum. Ha, ha esreh hi; ha uturu, hu.</i>	<i>Ha, hi, hn.</i>
<i>Kha ustun, kha; kha esreh khi; kha uturu khu.</i>	<i>Kha, khi, khu.</i>
<i>Dal ustum, dè, dal esreh, di, dal uturu dn.</i>	<i>De, di, du.</i>
<i>Zal ustum zè, zal esreh, zi, zal uturu zu.</i>	<i>Zè, zi, vu.</i>
etc.	etc.

CHAPTER IV.

THE ARTICLE.

The turkish language does not possess any article corresponding to our definite article, *the*.

The only one employed is the indefinite *bir, a, an* or *one*.

GENDERS.

Turkish nouns are not distinguished by genders; all inanimate things are neuter, and beings of different sexes, have separate appellations as, *ادم* *adem*, man; *عوات* *avret*, woman; *اوکوز* *okooz*, ox; *اینک* *inek* cow; or are designated by terms, as *اغلان* *oghlan* boy, male; *قز* *kız*, girl, female, when relating to human beings; and *ارکک* *erkek*, male, *دیشی* *dishy*, female, when applied to animals.

EXAMPLE.

قرداش	<i>cardash,</i>	brother.
قزقرداش	<i>kysz cardash,</i>	sister.
ارسلان	<i>arslan,</i>	lion.
دیشی ارسلان	<i>diszy arslan,</i>	lioness.

Remark. سلطان *sooltan*, sultan, is both masculine and feminine; the former when preceding, the latter, when immediately following the proper name.

EXAMPLE.

سلطان سلم	<i>sooltan selim,</i>	the sultan Selim.
سلطان محمود	<i>sooltan mahmood,</i>	the sultan Mahmood.
اسما سلطان	<i>esma sooltan,</i>	the sultana Esma.
بهرام سلطان	<i>behram sooltan,</i>	the sultana Behram.
والده سلطان	<i>valideh sooltan,</i>	the sultana mother.

NUMBER AND CASES OF NOUNS.

The Turkish nouns have two numbers, مفرد *moofred*, singular, and جم *djem*, plural.

The plural is formed by adding ل *ler* or لار *lar*, to the singular.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
ات <i>at</i> , horse.	اتلر <i>atlar</i> , horses.
گون <i>gun</i> , day.	گونلر <i>gunler</i> , days.

The nouns have six variations of case, the Nominative, Genitive, Dative, Accusative, Vocative, and Ablative.

The five latter cases are formed, by the following additions to the nominative.

The genitive (اصلى *asly*), takes ش *saghir noon* pronounced *uñ* when the nominative terminates in a consonant and نك *nuñ* when it ends in a vowel.

EXAMPLE.

Nom.	ات <i>at</i> ,	horse.
Gen.	اتك <i>atuñ</i> ,	of a horse.
Nom.	سرای <i>serai</i> ,	palace.
Gen.	سراینك <i>serainuñ</i> ,	of a palace.

The dative (هدایی *hidayi*) takes ة *eh* or *ah* after a consonant, and ید *yeh* or *yah*, after a vowel.

EXAMPLE.

Nom.	گل <i>gul</i> ,	a rose.
Dat.	گله <i>guleh</i> ,	to a rose.
Nom.	هوا <i>hava</i> ,	the weather.
Dat.	هوايه <i>havayah</i> ,	to the weather.

The Accusative (نصبی *nas by*) takes ی *y*, after a consonant, and یی *yi*, after a vowel.

EXAMPLE.

Nom.	دشمن <i>dushmen</i> ,	enemy.
Acc.	دشمنی <i>dushmeny</i> ,	the enemy.
Nom.	باغچه <i>baghtcheh</i> ,	garden.
Acc.	باغچهیی <i>baghtchehyi</i> ,	the garden.

The Vocative (ندایی *nidayi*) is the nominative preceded by the interjection یا *ya*.

EXAMPLE.

Nom.	محمد	<i>mehemed,</i>	mehemed.
Voc.	يا محمد	<i>ya mehemed,</i>	oh Mehemed.

Lastly the Ablative (جری *djery*) requires the termination دن *dan*, or *den*, added to the nominative.

EXAMPLE.

Nom.	استانبول	<i>istanbol,</i>	Constantinople.
Ab.	استانبولدن	<i>istanboldan,</i>	of or from Constantinople.

CHAPTER V.

—

DECLENSION OF NOUNS.

There are two declensions of nouns, the first comprising those that terminate in a consonant, as باش *bash*, head; قول *col*, arm.; etc.

The second such as end in one of the letters ا, و, ه, ی.

Example of FIRST DECLENSION.

Singular.

Nom.	وزیر	<i>vezir,</i>	The minister.
Gen.	وزیرک	<i>vezirun,</i>	of the minister.
Dat.	وزیره	<i>vezirch,</i>	to the minister.
Acc.	وزیری	<i>veziry,</i>	the minister.
Voc.	یا وزیر	<i>ya vezir,</i>	oh minister.
Abl.	وزیردن	<i>vezirdan,</i>	from the minister.

Plural.

Nom.	وزیرلر	<i>vezirler,</i>	the ministers.
------	--------	------------------	----------------

Gen.	وزیرلرک	<i>vezirleruñ,</i>	of the ministers.
Dat.	وزیرلره	<i>vezirlereh,</i>	to the ministers.
Acc.	وزیرلری	<i>vezirlery,</i>	the ministers.
Voc.	یا وزیرلر	<i>ya vezirler,</i>	oh ministers.
Abl.	وزیرلردن	<i>vezirlerden,</i>	of or from the ministers.

Singular.

Nom.	حکیم	<i>hèkim,</i>	the doctor.
Gen.	حکیمک	<i>hèkimuñ,</i>	of the doctor.
Dat.	حکیمه	<i>hèkimeh,</i>	to the doctor.
Acc.	حکیمی	<i>hèkimy,</i>	the doctor.
Voc.	یا حکیم	<i>ya hèkim,</i>	oh doctor.
Abl.	حکیمدن	<i>hèkimdan,</i>	of or from the doctor.

Plural.

Nom.	حکیملر	<i>hèkimlar,</i>	the doctors.
Gen.	حکیملرک	<i>hèkimlaruñ,</i>	of the doctors.
Dat.	حکیملره	<i>hèkimlareh,</i>	to the doctors.
Acc.	حکیملری	<i>hèkimlary,</i>	the doctors.
Voc.	یا حکیملر	<i>ya hèkimlar,</i>	oh doctors.
Abl.	حکیملردن	<i>hèkimlardan,</i>	of or from the doctors.

Noun terminating in ق *Caf*, and which letter changes into غ *ghain*; in the singular.

Singular.

Nom.	قلپق	<i>calpak,</i>	the cap.
Gen.	قلپقک	<i>calpaghuñ,</i>	of the cap.
Dat.	قلپقه	<i>calpaghah,</i>	to the cap.
Acc.	قلپقی	<i>calpaghy,</i>	the cap.
Voc.	یا قلپق	<i>ya calpak,</i>	oh cap.
Abl.	قلپقدن	<i>calpakdan,</i>	of or from the cap.

Plural.

Nom.	قلپقلر	<i>calpaklar,</i>	the caps.
Gen.	قلپقلرك	<i>calpaklaruñ,</i>	of the caps.
Dat.	قلپقلره	<i>calpaklarah,</i>	to the caps.
Acc.	قلپقلرى	<i>calpaklary,</i>	the caps.
Voc.	يا قلپقلر	<i>ya calpaklar,</i>	oh caps.
Abl.	قلپقلردن	<i>calpaklardan,</i>	of or from the caps.

Noun terminating in ك *kief*, and which letter changes into ن *guief*; in the singular.

Singular.

Nom.	كوپك	<i>kieupek,</i>	the dog.
Gen.	كوپكك	<i>kieupeyuñ,</i>	of the dog.
Dat.	كوپكه	<i>kieupeyeh,</i>	to the dog.
Acc.	كوپكى	<i>kieupeyi,</i>	the dog.
Voc.	ياكوپك	<i>ya kieupek,</i>	oh dog.
Abl.	كوپكدن	<i>kieupekden,</i>	of of from the dog.

Plural.

Nom.	كوپكلر	<i>kieupeklar,</i>	the dogs.
Gen.	كوپكلرك	<i>kieupeklarun,</i>	of the dogs.
Dat.	كوپكلره	<i>kieupeklurah,</i>	to the dogs.
Acc.	كوپكلرى	<i>kieupeklary,</i>	the dogs.
Voc.	ياكوپكلر	<i>ya kieupeklar,</i>	oh dogs.
Abl.	كوپكلردن	<i>kieupeklardan,</i>	of or from the dogs.

Noun ending in ت *te*, and which letter changes into د *dal*; in the singular.

Singular.

Nom.	قورت	<i>coort,</i>	the wolf.
Gen.	قوركد	<i>coorduñ,</i>	of the wolf.

Dat.	قورده	<i>coordah,</i>	to the wolf.
Acc.	قوردي	<i>coordy,</i>	the wolf.
Voc.	يا قورت	<i>ya coord,</i>	oh wolf.
Abl.	قورددن	<i>coorddan,</i>	of or from the wolf.

Plural.

Nom.	قورتلر	<i>coortlar,</i>	the wolves.
Gen.	قورتلرك	<i>coortlaruñ,</i>	of the wolves.
Dat.	قورتلره	<i>coortlarah,</i>	to the wolves.
Acc.	قورتلري	<i>coortlary,</i>	the wolves.
Voc.	يا قورتلر	<i>ya coortlar,</i>	oh wolves.
Abl.	قورتلردن	<i>coortlardan,</i>	of or from the wolves.

SECOND DECLENSION.

Nouns terminating in ا elif, ه he, و vav et ی i.

Singular.

Nom.	بابا	<i>baba,</i>	the father.
Gen.	بابانك	<i>babanuñ,</i>	of the father.
Dat.	بابايه	<i>baba yah,</i>	to the father.
Acc.	بابايي	<i>baba yi,</i>	the father.
Voc.	يا بابا	<i>ya baba,</i>	oh father.
Abl.	بابادان	<i>babadan,</i>	of or from the father.

Plural.

Nom.	بابالر	<i>babalar,</i>	the fathers.
Gen.	بابالرك	<i>babalaruñ,</i>	of the fathers.
Dat.	بابالره	<i>babalarah,</i>	to the fathers.
Acc.	بابالري	<i>babalary,</i>	the fathers
Voc.	يا بابا	<i>ya babalar,</i>	oh fathers.
Abl.	بابالردن	<i>babalardan,</i>	of or from the fathers.

Singular.

Nom.	دره	<i>dereh,</i>	the valley.
Gen.	دره‌نک	<i>derehnuñ,</i>	of the valley.
Dat.	دره‌یه	<i>dereheyeh,</i>	to the valley.
Acc.	دره‌یی	<i>derehyi,</i>	the valley.
Voc.	یا دره	<i>ya dereh,</i>	oh valley.
Abl.	دره‌دن	<i>derehden,</i>	of or from the valley.

Plural.

Nom.	دره‌لر	<i>derehler,</i>	the valleys.
Gen.	دره‌لرک	<i>derehleruñ,</i>	of the valleys.
Dat.	دره‌لره	<i>derehlereh,</i>	to the valleys.
Acc.	دره‌لری	<i>derehlery,</i>	the valleys.
Voc.	یا دره‌لر	<i>ya derehler,</i>	oh valleys.
Abl.	دره‌لردن	<i>derehlerden,</i>	of or from the valleys.

Singular.

Nom.	قپو	<i>capoo,</i>	the gate.
Gen.	قپونک	<i>capoonuñ,</i>	of the gate.
Dat.	قپویه	<i>capooyah,</i>	to the gate.
Acc.	قپویی	<i>capooyi,</i>	the gate.
Voc.	یا قپو	<i>ya capoo,</i>	oh gate.
Abl.	قپودن	<i>capoodan,</i>	of or from the gate.

Plural.

Nom.	قپولر	<i>capoolar,</i>	the gates.
Gen.	قپولرک	<i>capoolaruñ,</i>	of the gates.
Dat.	قپولره	<i>capoolarah,</i>	to the gates.
Acc.	قپولری	<i>capoolary,</i>	the gates.
Voc.	یا قپولر	<i>ya capoolar,</i>	oh gates.
Abl.	قپولردن	<i>capoolardan,</i>	of or from the gates.

Singular.

Nom.	کمی	<i>guemy,</i>	the ship.
Gen.	کمینک	<i>gueminuñ,</i>	of the ship.
Dat.	کمیہ	<i>guemiyeh,</i>	to the ship.
Acc.	کمی	<i>guemiyi,</i>	the ship.
Voc.	یا کمی	<i>ya guemy,</i>	oh ship.
Abl.	کمیدن	<i>guemiden,</i>	of or from the ship.

Plural.

Nom.	کمیلر	<i>guemiler,</i>	the ships.
Gen.	کمیلرک	<i>guemileruñ,</i>	of the ships.
Dat.	کمیله	<i>guemilereh,</i>	to the ships.
Acc.	کمی	<i>guemilery,</i>	the ships.
Voc.	یا کمیلر	<i>ya guemiler,</i>	oh ships.
Abl.	کمیلردن	<i>guemilerden,</i>	of or from the ships.

The following are exceptions to the foregoing rule; the genitive requiring the addition of *ک saphir noon*, only; the dative *eh* and the accusative *ی*.

Singular.

Nom.	او	<i>ev,</i>	the house.
Gen.	اوک	<i>evun,</i>	of the house.
Dat.	اوہ	<i>eveh,</i>	to the house.
Acc.	اوی	<i>evy,</i>	the house.
Voc.	یا او	<i>ya ev,</i>	oh house.
Abl.	اودن	<i>evdan,</i>	of or from the house.

Plural.

Nom.	اولر	<i>evlar,</i>	the houses.
Gen.	اولرک	<i>evlarun,</i>	of the houses.
Dat.	اولرہ	<i>evlareh,</i>	to the houses.

Acc.	اولرى	<i>evlary,</i>	the houses.
Voc.	يا اولر	<i>ya evlar,</i>	oh houses.
Abl.	اولردن	<i>evlardan,</i>	of or from the houses.

Singular.

Nom.	سو	<i>soo,</i>	the water.
Gen.	صويك	<i>sooyuñ,</i>	of the water.
Dat.	صويده	<i>sooyah,</i>	to the water.
Acc.	صويى	<i>sooyu,</i>	the water.
Voc.	يا صو	<i>ya soo,</i>	oh water.
Abl.	صودن	<i>soodan,</i>	of or from the water.

Plural.

Nom.	صولر	<i>soolar,</i>	the waters.
Gen.	صولرك	<i>soolaruñ,</i>	of the waters.
Dat.	صولره	<i>soolarah,</i>	to the waters.
Acc.	صولرى	<i>soolary,</i>	the waters.
Voc.	يا صولر	<i>ya soolar,</i>	oh waters.
Abl.	صولردن	<i>soolardan,</i>	of or from the waters.

CHAPTER VI.

DEGREES OF COMPARISON.

The comparative degree, is formed by adding the syllable جه *djeh*, or چه *tchek*, to the adjective ;

EXAMPLE.

كوزل	<i>guzel,</i>	handsome.	كوزلجه	<i>guzeldjeh,</i>	handsomer.
ايو	<i>ciu,</i>	good.	ايوچه	<i>ciutcheh,</i>	better.

Or by placing the adverb دخی *dakhi*, *daha* (more), before the

adjective; as, زنگین *zenguin*, rich; دخی زنگین *daha zenguin*, richer.

It also governs the ablative, followed by the adjective, as شکریدن طاتلو *shèkerden tatloo*, sweeter than sugar; قرداشکردن بیوک *cardashiñizdan buyuk*, taller than your brother.

THE SUPERLATIVE DEGREE

governs the Genitive or Ablative, followed by the adjective in its simple form, to which is joined the possessive affix 3^d. pers.

EXAMPLE.

عورتلرک کوزلی *'avretleruñ guzely*, the handsomest woman.
جمله دن ایوسی *djiumlèden eiussy*, the best of all.

The following particles are also made use of which placed immediately before the adjective, denote superiority, ان *eñ*, پک *pek*, زیاده *ziadeh*, غارت *ghairet*; as ان ایو *eñ èiu*, the best, پک زیاده *pek ziadeh*, the most; ان بیوک *eñ buyuk*, the largest, etc.

CHAPTER VII.

OF THE DIFFERENT KINDS OF NOUNS.

The Turkish Language possesses two kinds of Nouns, the primitive, and derivative.

The Noun primitive جامد *djamid*, is that which is original in itself, not being derived from any other word, as, الله *Allah*, God; آدم *adem*, man.

The Noun derivative *موشتق mooshtac*, is derived either from a verb, or noun; the former is divided into two classes, viz.]

The Noun agent *اسم فاعل ismy fail*, being that, by which the action is effected, or produced; and the Noun active, *اسم مصدر ismy messdar*, that, which marks the subject of the action.

The Noun agent is formed by adding the terminations *جی dji*, or *بجی idji*, to the 2^d. P. sing. of the imperative.

EXAMPLE.

قورتار *coortar*, save thou. قورتارجی *coortardji*, saviour.
سو *sev*, love thou. سوبجی *sevidji*, lover.

The Noun active is formed in several ways. 1. By rejecting the last letter of the infinitive.

EXAMPLE.

اولمک *eulmek*, to die. اولم *eulum*, death. } add
واورمق *voormac*, to strike. واورم *vooroom*, the blow. } to s

2. In changing the terminations *مق mac*, or *مک mek*, into *ش sh*, or *یش ish*;

EXAMPLE.

المق *almac*, to receive. الش *alish*, receipt. } add
کورمک *gurmek*, to see. کوریش *gurish*, sight. } to s

3. By substituting *eh*, or *ah*; for the last letter of the infinitive.

EXAMPLE.

بلمک *bilmek*, to know. بلمه *bilmeh*, know ledge.
اکمق *añmac*, to remember. انمه *añmah*, memory.

4. By adding the particles *لق*, or *لک*, (both pronounced *lik*), to the infinitive.

EXAMPLE.

يَمَك yèmek, to eat. يَمَكَلِك yèmeklik, food.
 الدَتَق aldatmac, to deceive. الدَتَقَلِق aldatmaclik, deceit.

The Noun derived from a Noun; or Noun possessive اسم منسوب *issmy mansoob*; is an adjective, denoting possession, endowment, or relation of one object to another; it is formed by adding the terminations لُو *lu*, or لِي *ly*, to a substantive.

EXAMPLE.

اَت at,	horse.	اَتَلُو atlu,	cavalier (possessor of a horse.)
مال mal,	wealth.	مالَلُو mallu,	wealthy.
عَقْل 'akel,	talent.	عَقْلَلُو 'akellu,	talented.
كُوي keuy,	village.	كُويَلُو keuilu,	villager.
تُوز ^{love} tooz,	salt.	تُوزَلُو ^{lovely} toozly,	salted (salt taste).
كُومَش gumush,	silver.	كُومَشَلِي gumushly,	plated.
اَتَنَه atiné,	Athens.	اَتَنَهَلُو atinèly,	Athenian.

2. In affixing to a Substantive, the particle جِي *djy*, indicating agency.

EXAMPLE.

اَتَمَك etmek,	bread.	اَتَمَكَجِي etmekdjy,	baker.
عَرَبَا 'araba,	coach.	عَرَبَاَجِي 'arabadjy,	coachman.
يُول yol,	road.	يُولَجِي yoldjy,	traveller.

3. By adding the particles لِك, or لِق, *lik*, to a noun.

EXAMPLE.

پَاشَا pasha,	governor.	پَاشَاَلِق pashalik,	government.
دُوسَت dost,	friend.	دُوسَتَلِق dostlik,	friendship.
يَنِي yēny,	new.	يَنِيَلِك yenilik,	novelty.

یل *yel*, year. یللك *yellik*, year's wages.
 اتمکجی *etmekdjy*, baker. اتمکجیلک *etmekdjylik*, trade of a
 baker.

The Noun local simple, اسم کثرت *issmy kesret*, is formed by adding the same particle لک, or لق *lik*, to a Substantive, indicating the use, or destination of any enclosed space, where objects, or animals are kept together.

EXAMPLE.

طاوق *taook*, fowl. طاوقلق *taooklik*, poultry
 yard.
 طوکز *doñooz*, pig. طوکزلق *doñoozlik*, pig sty.
 اوزم *uzum*, grape. اوزملک *uzmlik*, vineyard.
 میشه *misheh*, oak. میشه لک *mishehlik*, oak plan-
 tation.
 اکنه *iñeh*, needle. اکنه لک *iñehlik*, needle
 case.

The Noun local compounded, اسم مکان *ismy mèkan*; denoting, dwelling, habitation, dignity, quality, etc.; is formed in various ways.

1. By two substantives.

EXAMPLE.

طوپ *top*, canon. طوپ خانه *top khaneh*, arsenal.
 کتاب *kitab*, book. کتاب خانه *kitab khaneh*, library.
 تاج *tadje*, crown. تاجدار *tadjedar*, sovereign.
 فکر *fikir*, reflection. فکردار *fikirdar*, man of re-
 flection.
 سر *serr*, secret. سر داش *serrdash*, confidant.
 قرن *carne*, womb. قرن داش *carndash*, brother*.
 هرنل *hernel*

* Lit. companion of the womb.

قلم *calem*, chissel. قلمکار *calemkiar*, sculptor.
 خدم *khidmed*, service. خدمدار *khidmedkiar*, servant.

2. By a participle, and a substantive. Ex.

یازجق *yazadjak yer*, bureau, office. طورجق *dooradjak yer*, halting place. ائورجق *otooradjak yer*, resting place, etc.

The compound Nouns in the Turkish Language have been chiefly adopted from the Persian, and Arabic, and are so numerous, and the methods of forming them so various, that study alone can introduce the learner to acknowledge of them.

The noun diminutive اسم تصغیر *issmy tasghir*, takes the termination جک *djek*, or جق *djak*, for a substantive; and the same particle, or چه *tch eh*, *tch ah*, sometimes written جه *djeh*, *djah*, for an adjective.

EXAMPLE.

ادم	<i>adem</i> ,	man.	ادمجک	<i>ademjek</i> ,	a little man.
کوچک	<i>kutchuk</i> ,	small.	کوچکچه	<i>kutchuktch eh</i> ,	very small.
ایو	<i>èiu</i> ,	well.	ایوچه	<i>èiutch eh</i> ,	better.
صوق	<i>suook</i> ,	cold.	صوقجق	<i>suoodjak</i> ,	colder.
ال	<i>el</i> ,	hand.	الجبجق	<i>eldjek</i> ,	small hand.

From these diminutives, others are formed by the addition of *z* *zé*, which augmentation is solely used, as expressive of admiration, or endearment.

EXAMPLE.

باباجق	<i>babadjek</i> ,	little father.	باباجغز	<i>babadjaghez</i> ,	dearest father.
الجبجق	<i>eldjek</i> ,	small hand.	الجبغز	<i>eldjeghez</i> ,	beautiful hand.

اَوْجَقْ *evdjek*, cottage.

اَوْجَغَزْ *evdjeghez*,
beautiful cottage.

اَتَجَقْ *atdjek*, a pony.

اَتَجَغَزْ *atdjeghez*,
beautiful pony.

The postposition *سز* *siz*, placed immediately after a noun, denotes privation.

EXAMPLE.

دوست *dost*, friend.

دوستسز *dostsiz*, friendless.

سُوحْ *sootch*, fault.

سُوحْسز *sootchsiz*, faultless.

جان *djan*, soul.

جانسز *djansiz*, inanimate.

CHAPTER VIII.

NOUNS OF NUMBER اَسْمُ الْعَدَدِ *issmy al'aded*.

The *numeral Nouns*, are divided into Cardinal, Ordinal and Distributive.

The Turks have two methods of computation, one by ciphers, the other by letters of the alphabet. The former however is the only mode now in use.

CARDINAL NUMBERS.

1	١	ا	بِرْ	<i>bir</i> .
2	٢	ب	اِيكِيْ	<i>iky</i> .
3	٣	ج	اَوْجْ	<i>utch</i> .
4	٤	د	دُوْرْتْ	<i>deurt</i> .
5	٥	هـ	بَشْ	<i>bash</i> .

6	٦	و	التي	<i>alty.</i>
7	٧	ز	یدی	<i>yedy.</i>
8	٨	ح	سکز	<i>sèkiz.</i>
9	٩	ط	طقز	<i>dokooz.</i>
10	١٠	ی	اون	<i>on.</i>
11	١١	یا	اونبر	<i>on bir.</i>
12	١٢	یب	اون ایکی	<i>on iky.</i>
13	١٣	یج	اون اوچ	<i>ou eutch.</i>
14	١٤	ید	اون دورت	<i>on deurt.</i>
15	١٥	یه	اون بش	<i>on besh.</i>
16	١٦	یو	اون التي	<i>on alty.</i>
17	١٧	یز	اون یدی	<i>on yedy.</i>
18	١٨	یج	اون سکز	<i>on sèkiz.</i>
19	١٩	یط	اون طقز	<i>on dokooz.</i>
20	٢٠	ک	یکرمی	<i>yeyirmy.</i>
30	٣٠	ل	اوتوز	<i>otooz.</i>
40	٤٠	م	قرق	<i>kirk.</i>
50	٥٠	ن	اللی	<i>elly.</i>
60	٦٠	س	التمش	<i>altmish.</i>
70	٧٠	ع	یتمش	<i>yetmish.</i>
80	٨٠	ف	سکزن	<i>sekzen.</i>
90	٩٠	ص	طقسان	<i>doksah.</i>
100	١٠٠	ق	یوز	<i>yuz.</i>
500	٥٠٠	ث	بش یوز	<i>besh yuz.</i>
1000	١٠٠٠	غ	بیگ	<i>biñ.</i>
100,000	١٠٠٠٠٠	فغ	یوز بیگ	<i>yuz biñ.</i>

The cardinal numbers are not declinable; they invariably precede the subject counted, which constantly remains in the Nominative singular.

EXAMPLE.

یوات الدم	<i>yuz at aldim,</i>	Ibought one hundred horses.
بیٹ ادم کلدی	<i>biñ adem gueldy,</i>	a thousand men arrived.
دورت قاع شراب	<i>deurt cadeh sherab,</i>	four glasses of wine.

The ciphers are set down and read like our own that is, from left to right, preserving the same rules of combination, for units, tens and thousands.

EXAMPLE.

1840 ۱۸۴۰ بیٹ سکزیوز قرق *biñ sekiz yuz kirk.*

in counting games, Persian numbers are generally employed, mixed with turkish; I therefore give the following example of the manner in which they are combined.

EXAMPLE.

یک یک	<i>yek yek,</i>	aces.
ایکی بر	<i>iky bir,</i>	two and one.
سه یک	<i>seh yek,</i>	three and one
چهار یک	<i>tcheharyek,</i>	four and one.
پنج و یک	<i>pendjooyek,</i>	five and one.
شش و یک	<i>sheshooyek,</i>	six and one.
دو بار	<i>doobara,</i>	two's.
سه بادو	<i>sehbadoo,</i>	two and three.
چهار و دو	<i>tcheharoodoo,</i>	four and two.
پنج و دو	<i>pendjoodu,</i>	five and two.
شش و دو	<i>sheshoodu,</i>	six and two.
دو سه	<i>duseh,</i>	three's.
چهار و سه	<i>tcheharooseh,</i>	four and three
پنج و سه	<i>pendjooseh,</i>	five and three.

شش و سه	<i>sheshooseh,</i>	six and three.
دورت چهار	<i>deurt tchehar,</i>	four's.
پنج چهار	<i>pendj tchehar,</i>	five and four.
شش چهار	<i>shesh tchehar,</i>	six and four.
دوبش	<i>dubesh,</i>	five's
شش و بش	<i>shesh u besch,</i>	six and five.
دوشش	<i>dushesh,</i>	sixes.

ORDINAL NUMBERS.

The ordinal numbers are formed by the addition of the particle *indjy*, to the cardinal.

EXAMPLE.

برنجی	<i>birindjy,</i>	first.
اکنجی	<i>ikindjy,</i>	second.
اوچنجی	<i>eutchindjy,</i>	third.
دور دنجی	<i>deurdindjy,</i>	fourth.
بشنجی	<i>bishindjy,</i>	fifth.
التنجی	<i>altindjy,</i>	sixth.
یدنجی	<i>yèdindjy.</i>	seventh.
سکزنجی	<i>sèkizindjy,</i>	eighth.
طوقرنجی	<i>dokoozindjy,</i>	ninth.
اونونجی	<i>oonoonindjy,</i>	tenth.
یکرمنجی	<i>yeyermindjy,</i>	twentieth.
اوتوزنجی	<i>otoozindjy,</i>	thirtieth.
قرقنجی	<i>kirkindjy,</i>	fortieth.
النجی	<i>ellindjy,</i>	fiftieth.

التمشنجی	<i>altmishindjy,</i>	sixtieth.
یتمشنجی	<i>yetmishindjy,</i>	seventieth.
سکسنجی	<i>seksenindjy,</i>	eightieth.
طوقسانجی	<i>doksanindjy,</i>	ninetieth.
یوزنجی	<i>yuzindjy,</i>	one hundredth.
بشنجی	<i>beshindjy,</i>	five hundredth.
بیکنجی	<i>biñindjy,</i>	one thousandth.

The ordinal numbers are declinable; they always precede the subject counted.

EXAMPLE.

اوچنجلرک بر	<i>utchindjyleruñ bir,</i>	one of the three.
ایکنجی باب	<i>ikkindjy bab,</i>	second chapter.

The fractional numbers are expressed by یارم *yarem*, half
چیرک *tcheirek*, quarter.

EXAMPLE.

یارم ساعت	<i>yarem sa'at,</i>	half an hour.
یاری یول	<i>yary yol,</i>	half way.
یارسی سنک	<i>yarisy senuñ,</i>	half for you.
یارسی بنم	<i>yarisy benim,</i>	half for me.
اوچ چیرک میل	<i>utch tcheirek mil,</i>	three quarters of a mile.

The word half when making part of a noun of number is rendered by بچوق *bootchook*.

EXAMPLE.

بر بچوق غروش	<i>bir bootchook ghroosh,</i>	one piaster and a half.
ایکی بچوق ساعت	<i>iky bootchook sa'at,</i>	two hours and a half.

ساعت *sa'at*, at the commencement of a sentence generally refers to the Clock, or the time of day.

EXAMPLE.

ساعت قاچده در	<i>sa'at catchdeh dur,</i>	what is o'clock.
ساعت دوری کچدی	<i>sa'at daurdy guetchdy,</i>	it is past four o'clock.
ساعت دخی ایکی دکل	<i>sa'at dakhi iky deyil,</i>	it is not yet two.
ساعت اون اوچ چیرک	<i>sa'at on utch tcheirek,</i>	it wants a quarter to two.
ساعت شمدی چالایور	<i>sa'at shindy tchailleur,</i>	the clock is now striking.

DISTRIBUTIVE NUMBERS.

The distributive numbers are formed by adding to the cardinal the termination *er*, for those ending in a consonant, and *shr*, for such as terminate in a vowel.

EXAMPLE.

بر	<i>birer,</i>	one by one, singly
ایکیشر	<i>ikisher,</i>	by two's, the pair.
اوچر	<i>utcher,</i>	by three's, the three.
دوردر	<i>deurder,</i>	by fours, the four.
بشر	<i>besher,</i>	by fives, the five.
اونر	<i>oner,</i>	by ten's, the ten.
اون ایکیشر	<i>on ikyshe,</i>	by twelve's, the dozen.

EXAMPLE.

سکز قریبوز السدم	<i>sèkiz carpoos aldim</i>	I bought eight water
ایکیشر بر غروسایه	<i>ikisher bir ghoorooshayeh,</i>	melons at one piastre a couple.
اوچر دورد پارایه	<i>utcher deurd parayeh,</i>	I will sell the three
ویره جغم	<i>viradjaghim.</i>	for four paras.

CHAPTER IX.

PRONOUNS ضمير Zamir.

There are six kinds of Pronouns, the personal, Demonstrative, Relative, Interrogative, Indefinite, and Possessive.

THE PERSONAL PRONOUNS ARE.

	<i>Singular.</i>		<i>Plural.</i>
1 st .	Person. بن <i>ben</i> ,	I. <i>imān</i> انا	بز <i>biz</i> , we. <i>iz</i> = <i>we are</i>
2 ^d .	سن <i>sen</i> ,	thou. <i>thou art</i> انت	سز <i>siz</i> , you. <i>you are</i>
3 ^d .	اول <i>o, ol</i> ,	he or she. <i>he is</i> او	اونلر <i>onlar</i> , they. <i>they are</i>

and کندو *kendy*, himself, herself, oneself, one's own, etc.

They are declined in the following manner.

	<i>Singular.</i>	
N. بن	<i>ben</i> ,	I.
G. بنم	<i>benim</i> ,	of me.
D. بکا	<i>baña</i> ,	to me.
A. بنی	<i>beny</i> ,	me.
Ab. بندن	<i>benden</i> ,	of or from me.
	<i>Plural.</i>	
N. بز	<i>biz</i> ,	we.
G. بزم	<i>bizim</i> ,	of us.
D. بزه	<i>bizch</i> ,	to us.
A. بزی	<i>bizy</i> ,	us.
Ab. بزدن	<i>bizden</i> ,	of or from us.

Singular.

N.	سِن	<i>sen,</i>	thou.
G.	سِنک	<i>senuñ,</i>	of thee.
D.	سِنَا	<i>saña,</i>	to thee.
A.	سِنِی	<i>seny,</i>	thee.
Ab.	سِنْدَن	<i>senden,</i>	of or from thee.

Plural.

N.	سِز	<i>siz,</i>	you.
G.	سِزک	<i>sizuñ,</i>	of you.
D.	سِزَه	<i>sizeh,</i>	to you.
A.	سِزِی	<i>sizy,</i>	you.
Ab.	سِزْدَن	<i>sizden,</i>	of or from you.

Singular.

N.	اَو	<i>ol, او o,</i>	he, she, it.
G.	اَنک	<i>anuñ (onoon),</i>	of him, her it.
D.	اَنَا	<i>aña,</i>	to him, her, it.
A.	اَنِی	<i>any (onoo),</i>	he, her, it.
Ab.	اَنْدَن	<i>anden (ondan),</i>	of or from, etc.

Plural.

N.	اَنلَر	<i>anlar (onlar),</i>	they.
G.	اَنلَرک	<i>anlaruñ (onlariñ),</i>	of them.
D.	اَنلَرَه	<i>anlareh (onlareh),</i>	to them.
A.	اَنلَرِی	<i>anlari (onlary),</i>	them.
A.	اَنلَرْدَن	<i>anlarden (onlardan),</i>	of or from them.

Singular.

Nom.	کَنْدِی	<i>kendy,</i>	himself, etc.
Gen.	کَنْدُونک	<i>kenduniñ,</i>	of himself, etc.

Dat.	کندویه	<i>kenduyeh,</i>	کندینه	<i>kendineh,</i>	to himself, etc.
Acc.	کندویی	<i>kenduyi,</i>	کندینی	<i>kendiny,</i>	himself, etc.
Abl.	کندندن	<i>kendinden,</i>	کندودن	<i>kendooden,</i>	of from, etc.

Plural.

Nom.	کندیلر	<i>kendiler,</i>		themselves.
Gen.	کندولرک	<i>kenduleruñ,</i>		of themselves.
Dat.	کندولره	<i>kendulereh,</i>		to themselves.
Acc.	کندولری	<i>kendulery,</i>		themselves.
Abl.	کندولردن	<i>kendulerden,</i>		of or from themselves.

This pronoun takes the possessive affixes; ex. واقچهیی کندی *ol aktchiaiy kendy kisseden virdy*; he gave the money from his own pocket. اگا سویله دم کندم *kendim aña seuilè-dim*; I myself told him. کندولر ایله سویلیشدی *kendyler ileh seuilishdy*; he address'd them personally.

THE DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS ARE,

شو	<i>shoo,</i>	this, that.	او	<i>o,</i>	that.
بو	<i>boo,</i>	this, the same.	اول	<i>ol,</i>	that.
یشبو	<i>ishboo,</i>	this.			

Singular.

N.	بو شو یشو	<i>boo, shoo, ishboo,</i>	this, that.
G.	بونوڭ	<i>boonooñ,</i>	of this.
D.	بونہ	<i>boonah,</i>	to this.
A.	بونى	<i>boony,</i>	this.
Ab.	بوندن	<i>boondan,</i>	of or from.

Plural.

N.	بونلر	<i>boonlar,</i>	these, these.
----	-------	-----------------	---------------

G.	بونلرک	<i>boonlaruñ</i> ,	of these, etc.
D.	بونلره	<i>boonlarah</i> ,	to these.
A.	بونلری	<i>boonlary</i> ,	these.
Ab.	بونلردن	<i>boonlardan</i> ,	of or from.

THE RELATIVE PRONOUN.

که *kih*, who, which, that; is not declinable, and therefore it is often found joined to او or اول *o*, *ol*, with which it forms but one word, and is declined as follows.

Singular.

Nom.	که	<i>kih</i> ,	who, which, that.
Gen.	که انشک	<i>kih anuñ</i> ,	of whom, etc.
Dat.	که اگا	<i>kih aña</i> ,	to whom, etc.
Acc.	که اونی	<i>kih oni</i> ,	whom, etc.
Abl.	که اندن	<i>kih audan</i> ,	of or from whom.

Plural.

The plural follows the same rule. که انلر *kianlar*, etc.
 اول کیشی که اوندن اقچه الدم *ol kishy kiondan aktchia aldim*;
 the person from whom I received the money. بو در که سلیم ییر *boo dir ki sulumen yeyir*;
 the man who eats corrosive sublimate. او اعورت که کوردم *ol 'avret kih guerdim*;
 the woman whom I saw. — This method of using the pronoun, is however generally
 avoided, and in its place, the participle présent, or past of the
 verb is employed; as, اقچه الدیقم کیمسه *aktchia aldighim kimsè*;
 سلیم یین ادم *sulumen yeyen adem*; کوردیم اعورت *geurdighim 'avret*.

The pronoun *kih*, is often written, *ki*, or *ghi*, and joined to the word preceding it; ex. : *پرمغمدہ کی یوزکٹ* *parmaghimdah ki yuzuk*, the ring that is on my finger; *باشکدہ کی* *bashiñdah ki calpak*, the cap that is on thy head. *اومدہ کی* *evimdeh ki ademlary*, the persons that are in my house.

THE INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS are :

کم	<i>kim</i> ,	who?
نہ	<i>neh</i> ,	what?
قنغی	<i>canghy (hanghy)</i> ,	who? which? what?

The pronoun *kim*, who, is declined in the following manner.

Singular.

Nom.	کم	<i>kim</i> ,	who, which.
Gen.	کیمٹ	<i>kimuñ</i> ,	of whom, of which.
Dat.	کیمہ	<i>kimch</i> ,	to whom, to which.
Acc.	کیمی	<i>kimy</i> ,	who, which.
Abl.	کیمدن	<i>kimden</i> ,	of or from whom.

Plural.

Nom.	کیملر	<i>kimler</i> ,	who, which.
Gen.	کیملرٹ	<i>kimleruñ</i> ,	of whom, of which.
Dat.	کیملرہ	<i>kimlereh</i> ,	to who, to which.
Acc.	کیملری	<i>kimlery</i> ,	who, which.
Abl.	کیملردن	<i>kimlerdan</i> ,	of or from whom.

EXAMPLE.

کیملرٹ سویلرسکڑ *kim gueldy*, who is arrived?

kimleruñ scuilersñiz, of what persons are you speaking?

شو که و بر میسکز *shoo kimeh virirmisiñiz*, to whom do you give that? بو او کمک در *boo ev kimuñ dir*, whose house is this?

It likewise takes the possessive affixes, as; کمیز *kimimiz*, some of us; گمیکز *kimiñiz*, some of you; کمسی *kimissy*, some of them.

The interrogative نه *neh*, what, is declined as follows.

EXAMPLE.

Nom.	نه	<i>neh</i> ,	what.
Gen.	نه نك	<i>nehnun</i> ,	of what.
Dat.	نه یه	<i>neh yeh</i> ,	to what.
Acc.	نه ی	<i>neh y</i> ,	what.
Abl.	نه دن	<i>neh den</i> ,	of or from what.

When preceding an Adjective, it signifies *how*; ex. :

نه کوزل	<i>neh guzel</i> ,	how handsome.
نه قدر	<i>neh cadar</i> ,	how many.
نه مطلو	<i>neh mootlu</i> ,	how happy.

When followed by a substantive, it becomes an Adjective; as :
 نه ادم در *neh adem dir*, what man is it? نه فایده چقدش *neh faideh tchekduñ*, what benefit did you derive? نه اصبر لمشدی *saña neh issmarlamishdy*, what did he recommend to you?

It also takes the possessive terminations, as; ییمه نمر وار *remé-yeh némiz var*, what have we to eat?

The interrogative pronoun قنغی *canghy* or *hanghy*, which; always precedes the substantive, and is indeclinable unless joined with the possessive Affixes. او قنغی *hanghy ev*, which house; قنغی کتاب *hanghy kitab*, which book; قنغیمز *hanghimiz*, which of us; لری قنغی *hanghy lery*, which of them.

THE INDEFINITE PRONOUNS ARE :

بر کسه	<i>bir kimseh,</i>	}	some one, some body.
بر کشی	<i>bir kishy,</i>		
هر	<i>hehr,</i>	}	all.
هر بری	<i>hehr biry,</i>		
هر کس	<i>hehr kess,</i>	}	each, every one, all.
هپسی	<i>hepissy,</i>		
هیچ بر کسه	<i>hitch bir kimseh,</i>	}	no one.
هیچ بر شی	<i>hitch bir shey,</i>		
فلان	<i>fillan,</i>	}	such a one.
اول بر	<i>ol bir,</i>		
هر کم	<i>hehr kim,</i>	}	the other.
هر قنغی	<i>hehr canghy,</i>		
هر نه	<i>hehr neh,</i>	}	whoever.
		}	whatever.

THE POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS ARE :

Singular.		Plural.	
بنم	<i>benim,</i>	بزم	<i>bizim,</i>
سنک	<i>senuñ,</i>	سزک	<i>sizuñ,</i>
انک	<i>anuñ,</i>	انلرک	<i>anlaruñ,</i>
	my.		our.
	thy.		your.
	his.		their.

Which as will be observed, are the genitive cases of their respective personal pronouns بن *ben*, سن *sen*, اول *ol*, بز *bitz*, سز *siz*, and انلر *anlar*. Instead however of these pronouns preceding the nouns, as بنم بابا *benim baba*, my father; سزک قرداش *sizuñ cardash*, your brother, etc.; the Turks employ a letter, or particle, characteristic of the pronoun, which is joined to the noun (whether simple or compound), and declined with it, as forming but one word.

The characteristic letters, or particles, are the following:

Singular.	1. Pers.	م	pronounced	m, im, um.
	2.	ش		ñ, iñ, uñ.
	3.	ی		i, y, u.
Plural.	1. Pers.	مز		miz, imiz.
	2.	کز		ñiz, iñiz.
	3.	ی		i, y, u.

Note. The termination of the 3^d. Per. singular changes to سی *si*, *sy*, when the noun ends in a vowel.

Singular.

انا	ana,	mother.	انام	anam,	my mother.
او	ev,	house.	اوڭ	evuñ,	thy house.
قلپق	calpac,	cap.	قلپغی	calpaghy,	his, her cap.
بابا	baba,	father.	باباسی	babassy,	his, her father.

Plural.

قلم	calem,	pen.	قلمیز	calemimiz,	our pen.
حضرت	hazret,	highness.	حضرتکز	hazretiñuz,	your highness.
قول	cool,	slave.	قولی	cooly,	their slaves.
قولر	cooler,	slaves.	قولری	coolery,	their slaves.

EXAMPLE OF THE DECLENSION OF NOUNS COMBINED WITH
POSSESSIVE AFFIXES.

Singular.

(م my.)

Nom.	اوغلم	oghloom,	my son.
Gen.	اوغلمک	oghloomuñ,	of my son.
Dat.	اوغله	oghloomah,	to my son.
Acc.	اوغلمی	oghloomi,	my son.
Abl.	اوغلمدن	oghloomdan,	of or from my son.

Plural.

(مز miz, our.)

Nom.	قرداشمیز	<i>cardashimiz,</i>	our brother.
Gen.	قرداشمیزئ	<i>cardashimizuñ,</i>	of our brother.
Dat.	قرداشمیزه	<i>cardashimizeh,</i>	to our brother.
Acc.	قرداشمیزی	<i>cardashimیزی,</i>	our brother.
Abl.	قرداشمیزدن	<i>cardashimizden,</i>	from our brother.

2^d. Plural.

Nom.	قرداشلرمیز	<i>cardashlarimiz,</i>	our brothers.
Gen.	قرداشلرمیزئ	<i>cardashlarimizuñ,</i>	of our brothers.
Dat.	قرداشلرمیزه	<i>cardashlarimizeh,</i>	to our brothers.
Acc.	قرداشلرمیزی	<i>cardashlarimیزی,</i>	our brothers.
Abl.	قرداشلرمیزدن	<i>cardashlarimizdan,</i>	from our brothers.

Singular.

(تث thy.)

Nom.	دوستت	<i>dostuñ,</i>	thy friend.
Gen.	دوستتئ	<i>dostuñuñ,</i>	of thy friend.
Dat.	دوستته	<i>dostuñah,</i>	to thy friend.
Acc.	دوستتی	<i>dostuñy,</i>	thy friend.
Abl.	دوستتدن	<i>dostuñdan,</i>	of or from thy
		Plural.	friend.

(کز iniz, your.)

Nom.	قلجکز	<i>killidjiniz,</i>	your sword.
Gen.	قلجکزئ	<i>killidjinizuñ,</i>	of your sword.
Dat.	قلجکزه	<i>killidjinizeh,</i>	to your sword.
Acc.	قلجکزی	<i>killidjinیزی,</i>	your sword.
Abl.	قلجکزدن	<i>killidjinizden,</i>	from your sword.

Singular.

(ی, his, her.)

Nom.	اکمگی	<i>ekmeguy,</i>	his, her, or their bread.
Gen.	اکمگینک	<i>ekmeguinuñ,</i>	of his, her, or their bread.
Dat.	اکمگینه	<i>ekmeguineh,</i>	to his, her or their bread.
Acc.	اکمگینی	<i>ekmeguiny,</i>	his, her, their bread.
Abl.	اکمگیندن	<i>ekmeguindan,</i>	from his, her, their, bread.

Plural.

(لری lery, their.)

Nom.	اڭاڭلری	<i>aghadjlery,</i>	his, their trees.
Gen.	اڭاڭلرینک	<i>aghadjlerinuñ,</i>	of their trees.
Dat.	اڭاڭلرینه	<i>aghadjlerineh,</i>	to their trees.
Acc.	اڭاڭلرینی	<i>aghadjleriny,</i>	their trees.
Abl.	اڭاڭلریندن	<i>aghadjlerindan,</i>	from their trees.

THIRD PERSON.

COMBINED WITH A NOUN TERMINITED BY ا.

Singular.

(سی)

Nom.	باباسی	<i>babassy,</i>	his, her father.
Gen.	باباسینک	<i>babasinuñ,</i>	of his, her father.
Dat.	باباسینه	<i>babasineh,</i>	to his, her father.
Acc.	باباسینی	<i>babasiny,</i>	his, her father.
Abl.	باباسیندن	<i>babasindan,</i>	from his, her father.

Plural.

(لری)

Nom.	بابالری	<i>babalery,</i>	his, their fathers.
Gen.	بابالرنک	<i>babalerinuñ,</i>	of their fathers.

Dat.	بابالرنه	<i>babalerineh,</i>	to their fathers.
Acc.	بابالرنی	<i>babaleriny,</i>	their fathers.
Abl.	بابالرندن	<i>babalerindan,</i>	from their fathers.

THIRD PERSON

COMBINED WITH A NOUN ENDING IN و.

Singular.

(سی)

Nom.	قپوسی	<i>capoosy,</i>	his, her or their door.
Gen.	قپوسنک	<i>capoosinuñ,</i>	of his or their door.
Dat.	قپوسنه	<i>capoosineh,</i>	to his or their door.
Acc.	قپوسنی	<i>capoosiny,</i>	his or their door,
Abl.	قپوسندن	<i>capoosindan,</i>	from his or their door.

Plural.

(لری)

Nom.	قپولری	<i>capoolery,</i>	his or their doors.
Gen.	قپولرنک	<i>capoolerinuñ,</i>	of his or their doors.
Dat.	قپولرنه	<i>capoolerineh,</i>	to his or their doors.
Acc.	قپولرنی	<i>capooleriny,</i>	his or their doors.
Abl.	قپولرندن	<i>capoolerindan,</i>	from his or their doors.

THIRD PERSON

COMBINED WITH A NOUN ENDING IN ی.

Singular.

(سی)

Nom.	باغچه سی	<i>baghtchèsy,</i>	his, her or their garden.
Gen.	باغچه سنک	<i>baghtchèsinuñ,</i>	of his or their garden.

Dat.	باغچه سینه	<i>baghtchèsineh,</i>	to his or their garden.
Acc.	باغچه سنی	<i>baghtchèsiny,</i>	his or their garden.
Abl.	باغچه سندن	<i>baghtchèsindan,</i>	from his or their garden.

Plural.

(لری)

Nom.	باغچه لری	<i>baghtchèlery,</i>	his or their gardens.
Gen.	باغچه لرنک	<i>baghtchèlerinuñ,</i>	of his or their gardens.
Dat.	باغچه لرنه	<i>baghtchèlerineh,</i>	to his or their gardens.
Acc.	باغچه لرنی	<i>baghtchèleriny,</i>	his or their gardens.
Abl.	باغچه لرنندن	<i>baghtchèlerindan,</i>	from his or their gardens.

THIRD PERSON

COMBINED WITH A NOUN ENDING IN ی.

Singular.

(سی)

Nom.	کمیسی	<i>guemissy,</i>	his or her ship.
Gen.	کمیسنک	<i>guemisinuñ,</i>	of his or her ship.
Dat.	کمیسنه	<i>guemisineh,</i>	to his or her ship.
Acc.	کمیسنی	<i>guemisiny,</i>	his or her ship.
Abl.	کمیسندن	<i>guemisindan,</i>	from his or her ship.

Plural.

(لری)

Nom.	کمیلری	<i>guemilery,</i>	his, her, their ships.
Gen.	کمیلرنک	<i>guemilerinuñ,</i>	of his, or their ships.
Dat.	کمیلرنه	<i>guemilerinch,</i>	to his, or their ships.
Acc.	کمیلرنی	<i>guemileriny,</i>	his, or her ships.
Abl.	کمیلرنندن	<i>guemilerindan,</i>	from his or their ships.

The characteristic pronoun of the 3^d. Pers. (ی) is generally suppress'd in the oblique cases, Singular and Plural. That is instead of *guemisinuñ* کمیسینک, *guemisineh* کھیسینه, it is customary to write *guemisinuñ* کمیسینک, etc.

These possessive terminations are added to nouns, either compound or preceded by adjectives, as :

Singular.

Nom.	التون ساعت	<i>altoon sa'atim</i> ,	my gold watch.
Gen.	التون ساعتک	<i>altoon sa'atimuñ</i> ,	of my gold watch.
Dat.	التون ساعتھ	<i>altoon sa'atimeh</i> ,	to my gold watch.
Acc.	التون ساعتی	<i>altoon sa'atimy</i> ,	my gold watch.
Abl.	التون ساعتدن	<i>altoon sa'atimdan</i> ,	from my gold watch.

Plural.

Nom.	التون ساعتلرمز	<i>altoon sa'atilermiz</i> ,	our gold watches.
Gen.	التون ساعتلرمزک	<i>altoon sa'atlerimizuñ</i> ,	of our gold watches.
Dat.	التون ساعتلرمزه	<i>altoon sa'atlerimizeh</i> ,	to our gold watches.
Abl.	التون ساعتلرمزی	<i>altoon sa'atlerimizy</i> ,	our gold watches.
Abl.	التون ساعتلرمزدن	<i>altoon sa'atlerimizdan</i> ,	from our gold watches.

Several nouns ending in و and ی as *او* *eo*, *سو* *soo*, *ای* *ai*, etc. : retain the characteristic ی of the 3^d. Pers., without its being preceded by the س.

The absolute pronouns, mine, thine, his, etc., are expressed by the genitive cases of their respective persons *بن* *ben*, *سن* *sen*, *اول* *ol*, etc.; followed by the relative *کی* *ki*; ex. :

بہمکی *benumki*, mine.

سہنکی *senuñki*, thine.

انہکی *anuñki*, his.

Plural.

بہمکی *bizumki*, ours.

سہنکی *sizuñki*, yours.

انلرہکی *anlaruñki*, theirs.

بو او کہہ در or کہک در *boo ev kimeh dir*, or *kimuñ dir*, whose house is this? A. بہمکی *benumki*, mine.

Myself, thyself, etc.; are expressed by *کندو* *kendu*, *kendy*, to which are joined the corresponding possessive Affixes.

EXAMPLE.

کندم *kendum*, myself.

کندوٹ *kenduñ*, thyself.

کندو *kendy*,

کندوسی *kendisý*, } himself, herself.

Plural.

کندومز *kendumiz*, ourselves.

کندوٹز *kenduñuz*, yourselves.

کندولری *kendulery*, themselves.

END OF PART. I.

PART II.

CHAPTER I.

VERBS (*fi'il*).

The Turkish Language possesses several kinds of verbs, viz ; the Auxilliary, Passive, Negative , Impotential, Reciprocal, Transitive, and Reflected the six latter verbs are formed from the Verb Active.

The Passive by placing *lam* ل, before the terminations مك *mek*, or مق *mac*; as; سومك *sevmek*, to love; سولمك *sevilmek*, to be loved; باقمق *bacmac*, to look; باقلمق *bakilmac*, to be looked at.

The Negative Verb is formed by the insertion of م *mim*, immediately before those terminations, as; اولمك *eulmek*, to die; اولمك *eulmèmek*, not to die; اتهمق *atmac*, to throw; اتمهمق *atmamac*, not to throw.

The Impotential is formed from the Negative Verb by placing ه *eh*, or ا *ah*, before the negative terminations همك *mèmek*; هممق *mamac*, as.:

سوههمك *sevhmèmek*, not to love; سوههممق *sevhmèmac*, to be impossible to love; باقمهمق *bacmamac*, not to look, باقدههمق *ba-camamac*, to be impossible to look; الهممق *allamamac*, to be impossible to take.

The Reciprocal verb requires a ش *sh*, added to the root of the Verb, as; کورمک *gurmek*, to see, کورشمک *gurishmek*, to see one another; سومک *sevmek*, to love; سوشمک *sevishmek*, to love one another.

The Transitive Verb, takes در *dir*, or تر *tir*, before the terminations مک *mek*, or مق *mac*, ex.; اولمک *eulmek*, to die, اولدرمک *euldirmek*, to make one die, to kill. قالمق *calkmac*, to rise, قالدردمق *calkdirmac*, to make one rise. This form of the verb is however often produced by ت or د only, as; اوقتق *okootmac*, to make one read; بلتق *beletmek*, to make one attentive, کتورتق *gueturetmek*, to make one bring.

The Reflected Verb is formed by adding ن to the root of the verb, ex.: کورنمک *gurnmek*, to see; کورنمک *gurunmek*, to see one's self. اولدرمک *euldirmek*, to kill; اولدندرمک *eulundirmek*, to kill one's self. Nevertheless سونمک *sevinmek*, is an exception to this rule, as it does not signify, to love one's self, but, to rejoice, to be pleased, to be amused.

All these forms of Verbs have others again derived from them, as will be shewn by the annexed table.

TABLE OF THE FORMATION OF TURKISH VERBS.

From the <i>Active Verb.</i>		سوتمك	<i>sevmek,</i>	to love;
are derived.	Neg.	سوتممك	<i>sevmèmek,</i>	not to love.
	Imp.	سوتممك	<i>sevèmek,</i>	to be impossible to love
From the <i>Trans. Verb.</i>		سودرمك	<i>sevdirmek,</i>	to make one love.
are derived.	Neg.	سودرممك	<i>sevdirmemek,</i>	not to make one love.
	Imp.	سودرممك	<i>sevdirèmek,</i>	to be imp. to make one love.
From the <i>Pas. Verb.</i>		سولمك	<i>sevilmek,</i>	to be loved.
are derived.	Neg.	سولممك	<i>sevilmèmek,</i>	not to be loved.
	Imp.	سولممك	<i>sevilemèk,</i>	to be imp. to be loved.
	Trans.	سولدرمك	<i>sevildirmek,</i>	to cause one to be loved
From the <i>Reflect. Verb.</i>		سوينمك	<i>sevinmek,</i>	to love one's self.
are derived.	Neg.	سوينممك	<i>sevinmemek,</i>	not to love one's self.
	Imp.	سوينممك	<i>sevinèmek,</i>	to be imp. to love one self.
	Trans.	سويندرمك	<i>sevindirmek,</i>	to make one self loved.
	Neg. of Trans.	سويندرممك	<i>sevindirmèmek,</i>	not to make one self loved.
	Imp. of d°	سويندرممك	<i>sevindirèmek,</i>	to be imp. to make one self loved.
From the <i>Recip. Verb.</i>		سوشمك	<i>sevishmek,</i>	to love each other.
are derived.	Neg.	سوشممك	<i>sevishmèmek,</i>	not to love each other.
	Imp.	سوشممك	<i>sevishèmek,</i>	to be imp. to love, etc.
	Pas.	سوشلمك	<i>sevishilmek,</i>	to be mutually loved.
	Neg. of pas.	سوشلمممك	<i>sevishilmèmek,</i>	not to be mutually loved.
	Imp. of d°	سوشلمممك	<i>sevishilemèmek,</i>	to be imp. to be, etc.
	Trans. of rec.	سوشدرمك	<i>sevishdirmek,</i>	to make one love another.
	Neg. of tr.	سوشدرممك	<i>sevishdirmèmek,</i>	not to make, etc.
	Imp. of d°	سوشدرممك	<i>sevishdirèmek,</i>	to be imp., etc.

From the annexed Table, it will be perceived with what facility and admirable regularity, the Turkish Verbs are formed; nevertheless there are various exceptions, a knowledge of which is most essential to the student as he advances in the language; yet in an elementary work of this description, he cannot expect to find them fully explained. In attending however to the following observations, he will be materially assisted in making himself acquainted with such general changes, as the verbs are subject to in their formation.

PASSIVE VERB.

1. When the final letter of the root of a verb is **ی** or **و**, **ا**, or that it terminates by the sound of a vowel, the passive form requires **ن** instead of **ل**, ex. : **دینک** *dimek* (demek) to say; **دینک** *dinmek*, to be said; (one may however say **دینلمک** *dinlenmek*;) **طیامق** *dayamac*, to support, **طیانمق** *dayanmac*, to be supported; **اوقومق** *okoomac*, to read; **اوقونمق** *okoonmac*, to be read; **سویلکم** *seuilèmek*, to speak, **سویلنمک** *seulenmek*, to be spoken to, to say to one'self; **بسلکم** *besslemek*, to nurse, **بسلنمک** *besslenmek*, to be nursed.

2. Or when that final letter is **ل**, ex. : **بولمق** *boolmac*, to find; **بولنمق** *booloonmac*, to be found, to be at; **چالمق** *tchalmac*, to strike, to beat, **چالنمق** *tchalinmac*, to be beaten, to be struck; **المق** *almac*, to take, to conquer, **النمق** *alinmac*, to be taken, to be conquer'd; **بلمک** *bilmek*, to know, **بلنمک** *bilenmek*, to be known.

TRANSITIVE VERB.

The transitive Verb, changes its characteristic syllable **د** to **ت**,

or د, when the final letter of its root is a vowel, the sound of one, or, a ر ex. : سویلمک *seuilemek*, to speak, سويلتمک *seuiletmek*, to cause to be spoken, to make one speak; اوده مک *eudehnek*, to pay, اوده تبهک *eudehtmek*, to make one pay; اوقومق *okoomac*, to read; اوقوتیق *okootmac*, to cause to be read; چاغرمق *tchaghirmac*, to call, to cry out, چاغرتیق *tchaghirtmac*, to make one cry out, to make one call; چغرمق *tchigharmac*, to extract, to draw out; چغرتیق *tchigartmac*, to cause to be extracted, to cause to be drawn out.

It changes also its characteristic در, to ر, when the final letter of its root, is س, ج, چ, in order to avoid the collision of two harsh consonants, ex. : شاشیق *shashmac*, to be disturbed, شاشرمق *shashirmac*, to cause disturbance; قاجیق *catchmac*, to escape; قاجرمق *catchirmac*, to make one escape, to drive away; کچیمک *guetchmek*, to pass over, کچیرمک *guetchirmek*, to pass another over, to take a cross; اچمک *itchmek*, to drink; اچرمک *itchirmek*, to give one drink; صچمق *sitchmac*, to shoot; صچرمق *sitchirmac*, to cause to be shot; اشمق *ashmac*, to go beyond, اشرمق *ashermac*, to send beyond; طاشیق *tashmac*, to boil over, طاشرمق *tashermac*, to make boil over.

However اچمق *atchmac*, to open, makes; اچدرمق *atchdirmac*, to cause, to be opened; اشمک *eshmek*, to dig up, اشترمک *eshtermek*, to have dug up; اوشمک *eushmek*, to heap, to collect, اوشترمک *eushtermek*, to cause a heap, a collection, to be made; اولشمک *uleshmek*, to divide, to separate, اولشترمک *uleshtermek*, to cause a division to be made; سچیق *setchmac*, to chose, to select, سچترمق *setchtermac*, to cause a choice, or election to be made.

صاچمق *satchmac*, to spread, صاچدرمق *satchdirmac*, to cause to be spread.

REFLECTED VERB.

Many reflected Verbs by the insertion of ن, receive a passive instead of a reflected form; as : بسلمك *besslemek*, to nurse, بسلنمك *besslenmek*, to be nursed; and also many whose root terminating in ن, retain a passive signification; as : اوكرنمك *eugrenmek* (or *euyrenmek*), to learn, to teach one's self; اكرنمك *iyrenmek*, to be disgusted, اوكلنمك *eukelenmek*, to put one's self in a passion.

Transitive.	{	اوكرتمك <i>eugretmek</i> ,	to teach another.
		اكرتمك <i>igretmek</i> ,	to cause disgust.
		اوكلتمك <i>eukeletmek</i> ,	to excite anger.

Besides these Verbs there are numerous others derived from nouns, formed by the addition of the terminations لمك *lemek*, لمق *lamac*, لنمك *lenmek*, لنمق *lanmac*, and لشمق *lashmac*; example :

كيجه *guidjeh*, night, كيجه لمك *guidjehlemek*, to pass the night ; ارزو *arzoo*, wish, desire, ارزو لمق *arzoolamac*, to wish ; شبه *shoobeh*, doubt, شبه لنمك *shoobelenmek*, to doubt; اختيار *ikhtiar*, old, اختيار لنمق *ikhtiarlanmac*, to become old. دوست *dost*, friend, دوستلشمق *dostlashmac*, to become friendly. مکتوب *mektoob*, letter, مکتوب لنمك *mektooblenmek*, to correspond, توز *tooz*, salt, توز لمق *toozlamac*, to salt; او *ev*, house, اولنمك *eulenmek*, to set up a house, to marry; كوزل *guzel*, handsome, كوزلنمك *guzelenmek*, to embellish; كوزلندر مڪ *guzelendermek*, to cause to be embellished; دريڻك *deriñ*, deep, دريڻك لنمك *deriñlenmek*, to deepen; دريڻك لندر مڪ *deriñlendirmek*, to cause to be deepened; بلمز *bilmez*, one who is ignorant; بلمز لنمك *bilmezlenmek*, to pretend ignorance; كورمز *geurmez*, one who

does not see *geurmezlenmek*, to pretend not to see.
 از *az*, small, ازلق *azalmac*, to diminish; اگری *eyry*, crooked,
 اکرملک *eyrilmek*, to become crooked; انجه *indjeh*, thin,
 انجهلمک *indjelemek*, to grow thin; پک *pek*, hardy, strong,
 پکلمک *pekelmek*, to become hardy, strong; چوق *tchioc*, much,
 چوغلمق *tchioghamac*, to increase; دار *dar*, narrow, دارلق
daralmac, to become narrow; طوغرو *doghroo*, straight, طوغرلق
doghroolmac, to straighten, سرت *serrt*, tough, hard, سرتلمک
serrtelmek, to harden; گنج *guendj*, young, گنجهلمک *guendjelmek*,
 to grow young; کور *kieur*, blind, کورلق *kieuralmac*, to become
 blind.

Adjectives terminating in ک or ق, generally lose those finals
 before the verbal terminations مک *mek*, and, مق *mac*; ex. :

اراق *irak*, اوزق *oozac*, far, distant, ارامق *iramac*, اوزمق
oozamac, to go to a distance, far off.

بیوک *buyuk*, great, بیومک *buyumek*, to augment, increase;
 صوق *suook*, cold, صومق *suoomac*, to become colder; کوچک
kutchuk, small, کوچولمک *kutchelmek*, to decrease; یوکسک
yuksek, high, یوکسلیمک *yukselmek*, to become taller.

Some adjectives change their finals and take ر before the verbal
 terminations; ex. : اق *ak*, white, اغرمق *agharmac*, to whiten;
 قرة *cara*, black, قرارمق *cararmac*, to blacken; یشل *yeshil*,
 green, یشرمک *yeshirmek*, to become green; کوک *geuk*, blue;
 کوکرمک *geuyermek*, to become blue.

Others require ن preceding the terminations مک *mek*, and,
 مق *mac*; ex. : بوش *bosh*, empty, بوشنمق *boshanmac*, to empty;
 اسی *issy*, warm, اسنمق *issinmac*, to warm.

To express the repetition of the action as implied by the verb

the Turks employ *guelmek*; کلمک *gurmek*, یاتماق *yatmac*, and طورماق *doormac*; for example : اوله کلمک *olah guelmek*, *gurmek*, to be often, to be repeatedly. دیده کلمک *ideh guelmek*, *gurmek*, to be often saying. کورماق *dei guelmek*, *gurmek*, to be often saying. کیدپ یاتور *guidup yatur*, he is constantly going; واروپ کلمک *varup guelmek*, to frequent; یازوپ طورماق *yazup doormac*, to be always writing. ییوب *yeyub doooroom*, I am always eating. یاتوب طورر *yatub doooroor*, he is always lying down. صباحه دک یازر یاترم *sabaha-dek yazar yatirim*, I will write until to morrow morning. بتون کون صوقاقده کزریورر *butun gun socacdeh guezeryurrur*, he is walking all day long in the street.

Verbs denoting beginning or commencement of an action are expressed by اولماق *olmac*, to be; and باشلماق *bashlamac*, to begin; ex. : اخشام اولیور *aksham olioor*, it is getting late; (lit.) evening it is. یازمغه باشلدی *yazmugha bashlady*, he began to write; (lit.) to write he began.

Meditative Verbs, or such as imply wish or desire are formed in the following manner; ex. : قرنم اجدر *carnim adjedir*, I am hungry (lit. my belly is hungry); اشتهم وار *ishtiham var*, I have an appetite (lit. my appetite there is); اجلو جکرم کباب ایلدی *adjely djiguirim kebab èilidy*, I am dying with hunger (lit. hunger my liver has roasted). صوسزم *soosizim*, I am thirsty (lit. I am without water). کوکلم استر *guguelim isster*, I wish (lit. my heart desires).

There are many Verbs which serve as Auxiliaries particularly when joined to various Persian and Arabic words; the following are the principal ones.

1. اولمق *olmac*, to be; ex. : صادر اولمق *sader olmac*, to spring from, to emanate.

2. ايتمك ايلمك *etmek*, or *èilèmek*, to do, to make; ex. : التفت حاضر ايتمك *hazir etmek*, to get ready, to prepare. ايلمك *iltifet èilèmek*, to esteem, to set a value upon.

3. قلمق *kilmac*, to do; ex. : نماز قلمق *namaz kilmac*, to say one's prayers.

4. يمك *yemek*, to eat. غم يمك *ghem yemek*, to be in sorrow, to grieve. طياق يمك *dayak yemek*, to receive blows.

5. ايتچمك *itchmek*, to drink; اند ايتچمك *and itchmek*, to take an oath.

6. كلمك *guelmek*, to come; ex. : وجوده كلمك *vudjoodeh guelmek*, to come to existence, to be born.

7. بولمق *boolmac*, to find; وجوده بولمق *vudjoodeh boolmac*, to exist, to have existence.

8. بلمك *bilmek*, to know, to be able; اوله بلمك *olah bilmek*, to be possible.

9. كورمك *gurmek*, to see; ايليك كورمك *èilik gurmek*, to see a kindness, to receive a kindness.

The Impersonal Verbs are expressed by the 3^d. P. sing. of the passive, or 3^d P. plur. of the Active Verb. دينر *dinir*, or ديرلر *dir-ler*, it is said. باقنور *bakinir*, or باقرلر *bakarler*, it is observed.

CHAPTER II.

CONJUGATION OF THE AUXILIARY VERB.

اولق *olmac*, to be.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT.

Singular.

ایم	<i>im</i> ,	I am.
سن	<i>sen</i> ,	thou art.
در	<i>dir, der</i> ,	he is.

Plural.

ایز	<i>iz</i> ,	we are.
سز	<i>siz</i> ,	you are.
درلر	<i>dirler, derler</i> ,	they are.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

ایدیم	<i>idum</i> ,	I was.
ایدیڭ	<i>iduñ</i> ,	thou wast.
ایدی	<i>idy</i> ,	he was.

Plural.

ایدیڭ	<i>iduk</i> ,	we were.
ایدیڭز	<i>iduñuz</i> ,	you were.
ایدیلر	<i>idiler</i> ,	they were.

PRETERITE.

Singular.

ایمیشم	<i>imishim,</i>	I was, <i>or</i> have been.
ایمیشسز	<i>imishsiz,</i>	thou wast, <i>or</i> hast been.
ایمیشدر	<i>imishdir,</i>	he was, <i>or</i> has been.

Plural.

ایمیشز	<i>imishiz,</i>	we were, <i>or</i> have been.
ایمیشسر	<i>imishsiz,</i>	you were, <i>or</i> have been.
ایمیشلدر	<i>imishlerdir,</i>	they were, <i>or</i> have been.

COMPOUND OF PRETERITE.

Singular.

اولمیش ایدم	<i>olmish idum,</i>	I had been. = <i>I was been</i>
اولمیش ایدک	<i>olmish iduñ,</i>	thou hadst been. <i>etc.</i>
اولمیش ایدی	<i>olmish idy,</i>	he had been. "

Plural.

اولمیش ایدک	<i>olmish iduk,</i>	we had been. "
اولمیش ایدگوز	<i>olmish iduñuz,</i>	you had been. "
اولمیش ایدیلر	<i>olmish idiler,</i>	they had been. "
اولمیشلر ایدی	<i>olmishler idy,</i>	

FUTURE.

Singular.

اولورم	<i>ōloorim,</i>	I shall, <i>or</i> will be.
اولورسن	<i>ōloorsen,</i>	thou shalt, <i>or</i> will be.
اولور	<i>ōloor,</i>	he shall, <i>or</i> will be.

Plural.

اولوروز	<i>ōlooriz,</i>	we shall, <i>or</i> will be.
اولورسز	<i>ōloorsiz,</i>	you shall, <i>or</i> will be.
اولورلر	<i>ōloorler,</i>	they shall, <i>or</i> will be.

CONDITIONAL.

Singular.

اولوردم	<i>oloordām,</i>	I would be.
اولوردک	<i>oloorduñ,</i>	thou wouldst be.
اولوردی	<i>olordy,</i>	he would be.

Plural.

اولوردک	<i>oloorduk,</i>	we would be.
اولوردنکز	<i>oloorduñuz,</i>	you would.
اولورلردی	<i>oloorlerdy,</i>	they would be.

COMPOUND OF CONDITIONAL.

Singular.

اولورمشیدم	<i>oloormishidum,</i>	I would have been.
اولورمشیدک	<i>oloormishiduñ,</i>	thou wouldst have been.
اولورمشیدی	<i>oloormishidy,</i>	he would have been.

Plural.

اولورمشیدک	<i>oloormishiduk,</i>	we would have been.
اولورمشیدنکز	<i>oloormishiduñuz,</i>	you would have been.
اولورمشیدیلر	<i>oloormishidiler,</i>	they would have been.
اولورمشیلرایدی	<i>oloormihleridy,</i>	

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Singular.

اول	<i>ol,</i>	be thou.
اولسون	<i>olsoon,</i>	let him be.

Plural.

اولالم	<i>olalem,</i>	let us be.
اولنکز or اولک	<i>olañiz, or olañ,</i>	be ye.
اولسونلر	<i>olsoonler,</i>	let them be.

OPTATIVE.

PRESENT OR FUTURE.

Singular.

اولام	<i>ollam,</i>	that I may be. <i>if Regam</i>
اولاسن	<i>ollasen,</i>	that thou mayst be. <i>Regue</i>
اولا	<i>olla,</i>	that he may be. <i>Regat</i>

Plural.

اولاوز	<i>ollaooz,</i>	we may be.
اولاسز	<i>ollasiz,</i>	you may be.
اولالر	<i>ollaler,</i>	they may be.

COMPOUND OF PRESENT.

Singular.

اولمش اولام	<i>olmish ollam,</i>	that I may have been.
اولمش اولاسن	<i>olmish ollasen,</i>	that thou mayst have been.
اولمش اولا	<i>olmish olla,</i>	that he may have been.

Plural.

اولمش اولاوز	<i>olmish ollaooz,</i>	that we may have been.
اولمش اولاسز	<i>olmish ollasiz,</i>	that you may have been.
اولمش اولالر	<i>olmish ollaler,</i>	that they may have been.

IMPERFECT.

کشکه *Singular.* that.

اولایدم	<i>olaidum,</i>	I (might) be.
اولایدک	<i>olaiduñ,</i>	thou mightest be.
اولایدی	<i>olaidy,</i>	he might be.

Plural.

اولایدک	<i>olaiduk,</i>	we (might) be.
اولایدگز	<i>olaidiñiz,</i>	you might be.
اولالرایدی	<i>olaleridy,</i>	they might be.

COMPOUND OF IMPERFECT.

Singular.

اولمش اولایدی	<i>olmish ollaidy,</i>	that I might have been.
اولمش اولایدک	<i>olmish ollaiduñ,</i>	that thou mightest have been.
اولمش اولایدی	<i>olmish ollaidy,</i>	that he might have been.

Plural.

اولمش اولایدک	<i>olmish ollaiduk,</i>	that we might have been.
اولمش اولایدکز	<i>olmish ollaiduñuz,</i>	that you might have been.
اولمش اولالریدی	<i>olmish ollaleridy,</i>	that they might have been.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

اکر ایسم	<i>eyer issam,</i>	if I be.
اکر یسن	<i>eyer issen,</i>	if thou be.
اکر ایسه	<i>eyer isseh,</i>	if he be.

Plural.

اکر ایسک	<i>eyer issek,</i>	if we be.
اکر ایسکز	<i>eyer isseñiz,</i>	if you be.
اکر ایسلر	<i>eyer issèler,</i>	if they be.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

اکر اولسیدم	<i>eyer olsaidum,</i>	if I were.
اکر اولسیدک	<i>eyer olsaiduñ,</i>	if thou wert.
اکر اولسیدی	<i>eyer olsaidy,</i>	if he were.

Plural.

اکر اولسیدک	<i>eyer olsaiduk,</i>	if we were.
اکر اولسیدکز	<i>eyer olsaiduñuz,</i>	if you were.
اکر اولسیدیلر	<i>eyer olsaidiler,</i>	if they were.

PRETERITE.

Singular.

اکر اولمش ایسم	<i>eyer olmish issam,</i>	if I have been.
اکر اولمش ایسک	<i>eyer olmish issañ,</i>	if thou hast been.
اکر اولمش ایسه	<i>eyer olmish isseh,</i>	if he has been.

Plural.

اکر اولمش ایسک	<i>eyer olmish issek,</i>	if we have been.
اکر اولمش ایسکز	<i>eyer olmish issañuz,</i>	if you have been.
اکر اولمش ایسلر	<i>eyer olmish isseler,</i>	if they have been.

FUTURE.

Singular.

اکر اولمش اولورم	<i>eyer olmish oloorim,</i>	if I shall be.
اکر اولمش اولورسن	<i>eyer olmish oloorsen,</i>	if thou shalt be.
اکر اولمش اولور	<i>eyer olmish oloor,</i>	if he shall be.

Plural.

اکر اولمش اولورز	<i>eyer olmish olooriz,</i>	if we shall be.
اکر اولمش اولورسز	<i>eyer olmish oloorsiz,</i>	if you shall be.
اکر اولمش اولورلر	<i>eyer olmish oloorler,</i>	if they shall be.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

اولمق *olmac,* TO BE.

GERUNDS.	ایکن	<i>iken,</i>	being.
	اولوپ	<i>olooop,</i>	having been.
	اولیجق	<i>olidjac,</i>	intending to be.
	اولنجه	<i>oloondjeh,</i>	whilst being.

PARTICIPLE PRESENT.

اولان *ollan,* which is.

PARTICIPLE PAST. $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{اولمش} \text{ olmish,} \\ \text{ايمش} \text{ imish,} \\ \text{اولدق} \text{ oldook,} \end{array} \right\} \text{ which has been.}$

PARTICIPLE FUTURE. $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{اولاجق} \text{ oladjak,} \\ \text{اولملو} \text{ olmely,} \end{array} \right\} \begin{array}{l} \text{which will be.} \\ \text{which must. be.} \end{array}$

The Verb *اولق* *olmac*, TO BE, TO BECOME, in its negative form, follows the same rule as other regular Verbs, that is, by the insertion of a *م* before the termination *مق* *mac*; when however employed as Auxiliary, it is formed in the following manner, prefixing the negation *دكل* *deyil*, to the irregular tenses of the affirmative Verb.

CONJUGATION OF THE IRREGULAR TENSES OF

THE VERB *اولمق* *olmamac*, NOT TO BE.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

دكلم	<i>deyil im,</i>	I am not.
دكلسن	<i>deyil sen,</i>	thou art not.
دكلدر	<i>deyil dir,</i>	he is not.

Plural.

دكلز	<i>deyil iz,</i>	we are not.
دكلسز	<i>deyil siz,</i>	you are not.
دكللدر	<i>deyillerdir,</i>	they are not.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

دکل ایدم	<i>deyil idum,</i>	I was not.
دکل ایدک	<i>deyil iduñ,</i>	thou wast not.
دکل ایدی	<i>deyil idy,</i>	he was not.

Plural.

دکل ایدک	<i>deyil iduk,</i>	we were not.
دکل ایدگ	<i>deyil idiñuz,</i>	you were not.
دکل ایدیلر	<i>deyil idiler,</i>	they were not.

PRETERITE.

Singular.

دکل ایمش	<i>deyil imishum,</i>	I have not been.
دکل ایمشن	<i>deyil imishsen,</i>	thou hast not been.
دکل ایمشدر	<i>deyil imishdir,</i>	he has not been.

Plural.

دکل ایمشز	<i>deyil imishiz,</i>	we have not been.
دکل ایمشز	<i>deyil imeshsiz,</i>	you have not been.
دکل ایمشلردر	<i>deyil imishlerdir,</i>	they have not been.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

Singular.

دکل یسم	<i>deyil issam,</i>	if I be not.
دکل یسک	<i>deyil issañ,</i>	if thou be not.
دکل یسه	<i>deyil isseh,</i>	if he be not.

Plural.

دکل یسک	<i>deyil issek,</i>	if we be not.
دکل یسگ	<i>deyil issañuz,</i>	if you be not.
دکل یسلر	<i>deyil isseler,</i>	if they be not.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

دکل ایسیدم	<i>deyil issaidum,</i>	if I were not.
دکل ایسیدت	<i>deyil issaiduñ,</i>	if thou wert not.
دکل ایسیدی	<i>deyil issaidy,</i>	if he were not

Plural.

دکل ایسیدک	<i>deyil issaiduk,</i>	if we were not.
دکل ایسیدتکز	<i>deyil issaiduñuz,</i>	if you were not.
دکل ایسیدیلر	<i>deyil issaidiler,</i>	if they were not.

GERUUND.

دکل ایکن	<i>deyil iken,</i>	not being.
----------	--------------------	------------

The other tenses of this Verb are formed, from the tenses of the regular Verb اولماق *olmamac*, NOT TO BE.

CONJUGATION OF THE IMPERSONAL

VERB وارد *var dir*, THERE IS.

INDICATIVE.

PRESENT.

وارد *var dir*, there is.

IMPERFECT.

وارایدی *var idy*, there was.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

وارایسه *var isseh*, if there be.

IMPERFECT.

وارسیدی *var saidy*, if there had been.

GERUND.

وارایکن *var iken*, there being.

NOTE. The other tenses of this Verb, are derived from the regular tenses of the Verb اولق *olmac*, to be.

CONJUGATION OF THE NEGATIVE VERB.

یوق در *yok dir*, THERE IS NOT.

INDICATIVE.

PRESENT.

یوق در *yok dir*, there is not.

IMPERFECT.

یوغیدی *yoghidy*, there was not.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

یوغیسه *yoghissah*, if there be not.

IMPERFECT.

یوغسیدی *yoghsaiddy*, if there had not been.

GERUND.

یوغیکن *yoghiken*, there not being.

The other tenses of this Verb are also derived from اولمق *olmamac*, not to be.

The Verb, TO HAVE, does not exist in the Turkish Language; in order to express it, the impersonal Verb *وار در* *var dir*, is employed, preceded by the genitive cases of the possessive pronouns.

EXAMPLE.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT.

Singular.

بنم وار *	<i>benum var,</i>	I have.
سنتک وار	<i>senuñ var,</i>	thou hast.
انتک وار	<i>anuñ var,</i>	he has.

Plural.

بزم وار	<i>bizum var,</i>	we have.
سزک وار	<i>sizun var,</i>	you have.
انلرک وار	<i>anlarun var,</i>	they have.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

بنم وارایدی	<i>benum var idy,</i>	I had.
سنتک وارایدی	<i>senuñ var idy,</i>	thou hadst.
انتک وارایدی	<i>anuñ var idy,</i>	he had.

Plural.

بزم وارایدی	<i>bizum var idy,</i>	we had.
سزک وارایدی	<i>sizun var idy,</i>	you had.
انلرک وارایدی	<i>anlarun var idy,</i>	they had.

* Literally, my there is; thy, there is; his there is; etc.

PRETERITE (as the imperfect).

FUTURE.

Singular.

بم اولور	<i>benum oloor,</i>	I shall have.
سنگ اولور	<i>senuñ oloor,</i>	thou shalt have.
انگ اولور	<i>anuñ oloor,</i>	he shall have.

Plural.

بم اولور	<i>bizum oloor,</i>	we shall have.
سنگ اولور	<i>sizun oloor,</i>	you shall have.
انگ اولور	<i>anlarun oloor,</i>	they shall have.

2^d. FUTURE.

بم اوله جق	<i>benum oladjac,</i>	I shall have, etc.
------------	-----------------------	--------------------

CONDITIONAL.

Singular.

بم اولوردی	<i>benum oloordy,</i>	I should have.
سنگ اولوردی	<i>senuñ oloordy,</i>	thou shouldest have.
انگ اولوردی	<i>anuñ oloordy,</i>	he should have.

Plural.

بم اولوردی	<i>bizum oloordy,</i>	we should have.
سنگ اولوردی	<i>sizun oloordy,</i>	you should have.
انگ اولوردی	<i>anlarun oloordy,</i>	they should have.

IMPERATIVE.

Singular.

سنگ اولسون	<i>senuñ olsoon,</i>	have thou.
انگ اولسون	<i>anuñ olsoon,</i>	let him have.

Plural.

بزم اولسون	<i>bizum olsoon,</i>	let us have.
سزڭ اولسون	<i>sizuñ olsoon,</i>	have ye.
انلرڭ اولسون	<i>anlaruñ olsoon,</i>	let them have.

OPTATIVE.

PRESENT and IMPERFECT.

کشکه	<i>Singular.</i>	that.
بنم اولیدی	<i>benum olaidy,</i>	I may have.
سنڭ اولیدی	<i>senuñ olaidy,</i>	thou mayst have.
انڭ اولیدی	<i>anuñ olaidy,</i>	he may have.

Plural.

بزم اولیدی	<i>bizum olaidy,</i>	we may have.
سزڭ اولیدی	<i>sizuñ olaidy,</i>	you may have.
انلرڭ اولیدی	<i>anlaruñ olaidy,</i>	they may have.

PRETERITE.

Singular.

بنم اولمش اولیدی	<i>benum olmish olaidy,</i>	I might have.
سنڭ اولمش اولیدی	<i>senuñ olmish olaidy,</i>	thou mightest have
انڭ اولمش اولیدی	<i>anuñ olmish olaidy,</i>	he might have.

Plural.

بزم اولمش اولیدی	<i>bizum olmish olaidy,</i>	we might have.
سزڭ اولمش اولیدی	<i>sizuñ olmish olaidy,</i>	you might have.
انلرڭ اولمش اولیدی	<i>anlaruñ olmish olaidy,</i>	they might have.

And so on through the other tenses of the impersonal Verb
وارد *var dir* (as derived from اولمق *olmac*), preceded by the
possessive Pronouns.

THE VERB TO HAVE, CONJUGATED NEGATIVELY.

INDICATIVE.

Singular.

بم یوق در	<i>benum yok dir,</i>	I have not.
سنگ یوق	<i>senuñ yok,</i>	thou hast not.
انگ یوق	<i>anuñ yok,</i>	he has not.

Plural.

بزم یوق	<i>bizum yok,</i>	we have not.
سزگ یوق	<i>sizuñ yok,</i>	you have not.
انلرگ یوق	<i>anlaruñ yok,</i>	they have not.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

بم یوغیدی	<i>benum yoghidy,</i>	I had not, etc.
-----------	-----------------------	-----------------

Plural.

بزم یوغیدی	<i>bizum yoghidy,</i>	we had not, etc.
------------	-----------------------	------------------

COMPOUND OF PRESENT.

Singular.

بم یوق ایش	<i>benum yok mish,</i>	I have not had, etc.
------------	------------------------	----------------------

CONDITIONAL PRESENT.

Singular.

بم یوغیسه	<i>benum yoghissa,</i>	if I have not, etc.
-----------	------------------------	---------------------

Plural.

بزم یوغیسه	<i>bizum yoghtissa,</i>	if we have not, etc.
------------	-------------------------	----------------------

COMPOUND OF PRESENT.

Singular.

بم یوغسیدی	<i>benum yoghsaidy,</i>	if I have not had, etc.
------------	-------------------------	-------------------------

Plural.

بزم یوغسیدی	<i>bizum yoghsaidy,</i>	if we have not had, etc.
-------------	-------------------------	--------------------------

CHAPTER III.

EXAMPLES OF THE *AUXILIARY VERB* اولق *olmac* TO BE,
CONJUGATED WITH ADJECTIVES.

شاشمش <i>shashmish</i> ,	surprised.	محظوظ <i>mahzooz</i> ,	glad.
احتياطسز <i>ihitiatsiz</i> ,	imprudent.	راحت <i>rahat</i> ,	quiet.
زنکین <i>zenguin</i> ,	rich.	صوچلو <i>sootchly</i> ,	guilty.
عالم <i>a'alim</i> ,	learned.	بختلو <i>bakhtly</i> ,	happy.
يورغون <i>yorghoon</i> ,	fatigued.	قابل <i>kabil</i> ,	clever.
کناهسز <i>kanahsiz</i> ,	innocent.	تمیز <i>temiz</i> ,	clean.
قورقمش <i>korkmish</i> ,	frightened.	جاهل <i>djahil</i> ,	ignorant.
قاپانمش <i>capanmish</i> ,	firm.	فقير <i>fakir</i> ,	poor.
مشغول <i>meshghool</i> ,	busy.	مطيع <i>mooty</i> ,	dutiful.
اهل عرض <i>ehli'erz</i> ,	honest.	ضعيق <i>za'if</i> ,	weak.
جومرد <i>djeumerd</i> ,	generous.	تنبل <i>tenbel</i> ,	idle.
يارالنهش <i>yaralanmish</i> ,	wounded.	يارامز <i>yaramaz</i> ,	wicked.

PHRASES.

شاشمشيم <i>shashmishim</i> ,	I am surprised.
احتياطسزسن <i>ihitiatsizsen</i> ,	Thou art imprudent.
زنکيندر <i>zenguindir</i> ,	He is rich.
عالميز <i>a'alimiz</i> ,	We are learned.
يورغونسز <i>yorghoonsiz</i> ,	You are fatigued.
کناهسزديرلر <i>kanahsizdirler</i> ,	They are innocent.

قورقمش ایدم	<i>corkmishidum</i> ,	I was frightened.
قاپانمش ایدک	<i>capanmishiduñ</i> ,	Thou wast firm.
مشغول ایدی	<i>meshghoolidy</i> ,	He was busy.
اهل عرض ایدک	<i>ehli erz iduk</i> ,	We were honest.
جومردیکز	<i>djeumerdiñiz</i> ,	You were generous.
یاره لنش ایدیلر	<i>yaralanmish idiler</i> ,	They were wounded.
محظوز اوله جغم	<i>mahzooz oladjaghim</i> ,	I shall be glad.
ضوچلوا اوله جقس	<i>sootchly oladjaksen</i> ,	Thou wilt be guilty.
بختلوا اوله جق	<i>bakhtly oladjak</i> ,	He will be happy.
قبل اوله جغز	<i>kabil oladjaghiz</i> ,	We shall be clever.
تمیز اوله جقسکز	<i>temiz oladjaksiñiz</i> ,	You will be clean.
جاهل اوله جقلر	<i>djahil oladjakler</i> ,	They will be ignorant.
فقیر اولورم	<i>fakir oloorim</i> ,	I should be poor.
مطی اولورسن	<i>mooty oloorsen</i> ,	Thou shouldst be dutiful.
ضعیف اولور	<i>za'ifi oloor</i> ,	He should be weak.
یاره مز اولورز	<i>yaramaz olooriz</i> ,	We should be wicked.
تنبیل اولورسکز	<i>tenbil oloorsiñiz</i> ,	You would be idle.
راحت اولورلر	<i>rahat oloorler</i> ,	They should be quiet.

ADJECTIVES.

قرارسز <i>cararsiz</i> ,	inconstant.	عندجی <i>inadjy</i> ,	obstinate.
خبیر <i>khahir</i> ,	expert.	جسور <i>djessoor</i> ,	rash.
تسلطو <i>teselutly</i> ,	despotic.	اغر <i>aghir</i> ,	slow.
اشکلنمش <i>ishkellenmish</i> ,	suspected.	بون <i>beun</i> ,	silly.
معتدل <i>ma'tedil</i> ,	frugal.	شریر <i>sherir</i> ,	malicious.
غیرتلو <i>ghairetlu</i> ,	zealous.	دارلمش <i>daralmish</i> ,	angry.
صقلمش <i>sikilmish</i> ,	uneasy.	قوتلو <i>koovetlu</i> ,	strong.
فایده لو <i>faidclu</i> ,	useful.	عدالتلو <i>'adaletlu</i> ,	reasonable.

مقید <i>mookayed</i> ,	punctual.	قیرمز <i>kayermaz</i> ,	careless.
الدمش <i>aldatmish</i> ,	deceived.	یکلمز <i>yeñilmez</i> ,	invincible.
مرحمتسز <i>merhametsiz</i> ,	inexorable.	دوغری <i>doghry</i> ,	sincere.
دوقشقان <i>dokooshkan</i> ,	quarrelsome.	چرکین <i>tchirkin</i> ,	ugly.

NEGATIVELY.

قرارسز دکل یم <i>cararsiz deyil im</i> ,	I am not inconstant.
خبیر دکل سن <i>khahir deyil sen</i> ,	Thou art not expert.
تسلطولو دکل در <i>teselutlu deyil dir</i> ,	He is not despotic.
اشکلنمش دکلز <i>eshkelenmish deyiliz</i> ,	We are not suspected.
معتدل دکل سکز <i>mutedil deyil siñiz</i> ,	You are not frugal.
غرتلو دکل یدایلر <i>ghairetlu deyil idiler</i> ,	they are not zealous.
صقلمش دکل ایدم <i>sikilmish deyil idum</i> ,	I was not uneasy.
فایده لو دکل ایدگ <i>faidelu deyil iduñ</i> ,	Thou wast not useful.
مقید دکل ایدی <i>mookayed deyil idy</i> ,	He was not punctual.
الدمش دکل ایدق <i>aldatmish deyil iduk</i> ,	We were not deceived.
اغر دکل ایدگز <i>aghir deyil idiñiz</i> ,	You were not slow.
چرکین دکل ایدیلر <i>tchirkin deyil idiler</i> ,	They were not ugly.
عنادجی اولمیجغم <i>'inaddji olmayadjaghim</i> ,	I will not be obstinate.
جسور اولمیجگش <i>djessoor olmayadja-ghuñ</i> ,	Thou shalt not be rash.
مرحمتسز اولمیجغدر <i>merhametsiz olmayadjagh dir</i> ,	He will not be inexorable.
بون اولمیجغز <i>beun olmayadjaghiz</i> ,	We will not be silly.
شریر اولمیجغسز <i>sherir olmayadjaghsiz</i> ,	You shall not be malicious.
دارلمش اولمیجغار <i>daralmish olmayadjaghlér</i> ,	They will not be angry.
قوتلو اولمزم <i>koovetlu olmazem</i> ,	I should not be strong.

عدالتلو اولمزسن	'adaletlu olmazsen,	Thou wouldst not be reasonable.
قیرمز اولمز	kayermaz olmaz,	He should not be careless.
یکلمز اولمزیز	yeñilmez olmaziz,	We should not be invincible.
دوغری اولمزسن	doghry olmazsiz,	You would not be sincere.
دوقوشقان اولمز	dokooshken olmazler,	They should not be quarrelsome.

ADJECTIVES.

ادب	edeb,	polite.	سقط	sakat,	lame.
جسارتلو	djessaretloo,	bold.	مکدر	mekeder,	sad.
چالشقن	tchalishcan,	laborious.	صادق	sadik,	faithful.
معزور	ma'azoor,	excusable.	اقران	akeran,	equal.
شاشمش	shashmish,	astonished.	بیوک	buyuk,	great.
مسخره	mastkhara,	ridiculous.	حسود	hassood,	envious.
کیفلو	kiefly,	gay.	کرچک	guertchek,	candid.
کور	kieur,	blind.	اوصلو	oosloo,	modest.
مغرور	maghroor,	proud.	سوگولو	sevguily,	amiable.
ظالم	zalim,	barbarous.	طوغرو	doghroo,	just.
حدینی بیلور	hadinyibilir,	discreet.	خستا	khasta,	unwell.
خشنود	khoshnood,	contented.	لایق	laik,	worthy.

NEGATIVELY AND INTERROGATIVELY.

ادب دکل مییم	edeb deyil miim,	Am I not polite?
جسارتلو دکل میسن	djessaretloo deyil misen,	Are thou not bold?

چالشقن دکل میدر	<i>tehalishcan deyil midir,</i>	Is he not laborious?
معزور دکل مییز	<i>ma'aazor deyil miiz,</i>	Are we not excusable?
شاشمش دکل میسکز	<i>shashmish deyil misiñiz,</i>	Are you not astonished?
مسخره دکل میدرلر	<i>maskhara deyil midirler?</i>	Are they not ridiculous?
کیفلو دکل میدم	<i>keiflu deyil miidum?</i>	Was I not gay?
کور دکل میدک	<i>kieur deyil miiduñ?</i>	Wast thou not blind?
مغرور دکل میدی	<i>maghroor deyil miidy?</i>	Was he not proud?
طوغرو دکل می ایدق	<i>doghroo deyil mi iduk?</i>	Were we not just?
حدنی بیلر دکل می ایدگز	<i>hadiny bilur deyil mi-idiñuz?</i>	Were you not discreet?
خستا دکل میدلر	<i>khasta deyil miidiler?</i>	Were they not unwell?
سقط اولمیجقمیم	<i>sakat olmayadjakmi im?</i>	Shall I not be lame?
مکدر اولمیجقمیس	<i>mekedder olmayadjak misen?</i>	Wilt thou not be sad?
صادق اولمیجقمی	<i>sadik olmayadjakmi?</i>	Will he not be faithful?
اقران اولمیجقمیز	<i>akeran olmayadjak-miiz?</i>	Shalt we not be equal?
بیوک اولمیجقمیسکز	<i>buyuk olmayadjakmi-siñiz?</i>	Shall you not be great?
حسود اولمیجقلمی	<i>hassood olmayadjakle-rimi?</i>	Will they not be envious?

کرچک اولزمیم	<i>guertchek olmazmiim ?</i>	Should I not be candid ?
اوصلو اولزمیسن	<i>oosloo olmaz mi sen ?</i>	Shouldst thou not be modest?
سوکولو اولزمیدی	<i>sevguly olmazmiüdy ?</i>	Should he not be amiable ?
ظالم اولزمیز	<i>zalim olmazmiüz ?</i>	Should we not be barbarous ?
خشنود اولزمیدگز	<i>khoshnood olmazmi- idiñüz ?</i>	Should you not be contented ?
لایق اولزلر میدی	<i>laik olmaz ler mi idy ?</i>	Should they not be worthy ?

EXAMPLES OF THE VERB TO HAVE CONJUGATED WITH
SUBSTANTIVES.

اکمک <i>ekmek</i> ,	bread.	توتون <i>tutun</i> ,	tobacco.
ات <i>et</i> ,	meat.	بادم <i>badem</i> ,	almonds.
شراب <i>sharab</i> ,	wine.	چلک <i>tchilek</i> ,	strawberries.
اتش <i>atesh</i> ,	fire.	لیمون <i>limoon</i> ,	lemon.
شکر <i>sheker</i> ,	sugar.	تورونج <i>tooroondje</i> ,	orange.
صو <i>soo</i> ,	water.	قیسی <i>kaissy</i> ,	apricot.
میوه <i>meiveh</i> ,	fruit.	ارمود <i>armood</i> ,	pear.
الما <i>elma</i> ,	apple.	دود <i>dood</i> ,	mulberry.
اوزم <i>uzum</i> ,	grapes.	زیتون <i>zèitoon</i> ,	olive.
جوز <i>djèviz</i> ,	nuts.	ارک <i>èrik</i> ,	plum.
سود <i>sud</i> ,	milk.	یومورطه <i>yoomoorta</i> ,	eggs.
پنینر <i>peinir</i> ,	cheese.	کباب <i>kebab</i> ,	roast meat.

PHRASES.

اکمیم وار <i>ekmèyim var</i> ,	I have bread.
اتک وار <i>etuñ var</i> ,	Thou hast meat.

شرابی وار <i>sharaby var,</i>	He has wine.
اتشمز وار <i>ateshemiz var,</i>	We have fire.
شکرگز وار <i>shekeriñiz var,</i>	You have sugar.
صولری وار <i>soolery var,</i>	They have water.
میوہ وار ایدی <i>mevêim var idy,</i>	I had fruit.
برالمات وار ایدی <i>bir elmañ var idy,</i>	Thou hadst an apple.
اوزمی وار ایدی <i>uzumy var idy,</i>	He had grapes.
جوزمزوار ایدی <i>djevîzumiz var idy,</i>	We had nuts.
سودگز وار ایدی <i>suduñuz var idy,</i>	You had milk.
پینرلری وار ایدو <i>peinirlery var idy,</i>	They had cheese.
توتونم اولجق <i>tutunem oladjak,</i>	I shall have tobacco.
بادمٹ اولجق <i>bademuñ oladjak,</i>	Thou shalt have almonds.
چلکی اولجق <i>tchileguy oladjak,</i>	He shall have raspberries
لیمونمز اولجق <i>limoonimiz oladjak,</i>	We shall have a lemon.
تورونجگز اولجق <i>tooroondjiñiz oladjak,</i>	You shall have an orange.
برقیسیلری اولجق <i>bir kaiselery oladjak,</i>	They shall have an apricot.
برارمودم اولور ایدی <i>bir armoodem oloor idy,</i>	I should have a pear.
زیتونٹ اولور ایدی <i>zeitoonuñ oloor idy,</i>	Thou shouldst have olives.
دودی اولور ایدی <i>doody oloor idy,</i>	He should have mulberries.
ارکمز اولور ایدی <i>erikimiz oloor idy,</i>	We should have plums.

یومورطه کز اولور ایدی *yoomoortañuz oloor idy*, You should have eggs.

کبابلری اولور ایدی *kebablery oloor idy*, They would have roast meat.

SUBSTANTIVES.

بر کتاب <i>bir kitab</i> ,	a book.	بر بچاق <i>bir bitchak</i> ,	a knife.
بر اسکلی <i>bir iskemly</i> ,	a chair.	بر چتال <i>birtchatal</i> ,	a fork.
بر گل <i>bir gul</i> ,	a rose.	سرکه <i>sirkeh</i> ,	vinegar.
اقچه <i>aktcheh</i> ,	money.	توز <i>tooz</i> ,	salt.
دیزپشکری <i>dizpeshkery</i> ,	a napkin.	ببر <i>biber</i> ,	pepper.
بر پنجره <i>bir pendjereh</i> ,	a window.	بر قاده <i>bir cadeh</i> ,	a glass.
بر قاشق <i>bir kashik</i> ,	a spoon.	بر تپسی <i>bir tepsy</i> ,	a dish.
بر باغچه <i>bir bagtcheh</i> ,	a garden.	بر لکن <i>bir leyen</i> ,	a bason.
بر چیچق <i>bir tchitchek</i> ,	a flower.	بر او <i>bir ev</i> ,	a house.
بر کبی <i>bir guemy</i> ,	a ship.	بر شیشه <i>bir shisheh</i> ,	a bottle.
بر کوی <i>bir keuy</i> ,	a village.	بر قانديل <i>bir kandil</i> ,	a lamp.
بر طبق <i>bir tabak</i> ,	a plate.	بر کوپک <i>bir keupek</i> ,	a dog.

NEGATIVELY.

بر کتابیم یوق <i>bir kitab im yok</i> ,	I have not a book.
بر اسکلیک یوق <i>bir iskemlyñ yok</i> ,	Thou hast not a chair.
بر گلی یوق <i>bir guly yok</i> ,	He has not a rose.
اقچه میز یوق <i>aktchehmiz yok</i> ,	We have not money.
دیزپشکریک یوق <i>dizpeshkeryñuz yok</i> ,	You have not a napkin.
بر پنجره لری یوق <i>bir pendjerchlery yok</i> ,	They have not a window.

- بر قاشغم یوغیدی *bir kashighim yoghidy*, I had not a spoon.
- بر باغچهک یوغیدی *bir bagtchehñ yoghidy*, Thou hadst not a garden.
- بر چچغی یوغیدی *birtchitcheGuy yoghidy*, He had not a flower.
- بر کیمیز یوغیدی *bir guemimiz yoghidy*, We had not a ship.
- بر کویکز یوغیدی *bir keuiñuz yoghidy*, You had not a village.
- بر طبقلری یوغیدی *bir tabaklery yoghidy*, They had not a plate.
- بر بچاغم اولمیجق *bir bitchaghim olmaya-djak*, I will not have a knife.
- بر چتالک اولمیجق *bir tchataluñ olmaya-djak*, Thou shalt not have a fork.
- سرکه سی اولمیجق *sirkehsy olmayadjak*, He shall not have vinegar.
- توز مز اولمیجق *toozuniz olmayadjak*, We will not have salt.
- ببرگز اولمیجق *biberuñuz olmayadjak*, You shall not have pepper.
- بر قاده لری اولمیجق *bir cadehlery olmaya-djak*, They shall not have a glass.
- بر تپسیم اولمزایدی *bir tepsim olmaz idy*, I should not have a dish.
- بر لکنک اولمزایدی *bir leyenuñ olmaz idy*, Thou shouldst not have a bason.
- بر اوی اولمزایدی *birevy olmaz idy*, He would not have a house.
- بر شیشه مز اولمزایدی *bir shishehmiz olmaz idy*, We should not have a bottle.
- بر قاندیلکز اولمزایدی *bir candiluñuz olmaz idy*, You should not have a lamp.
- بر کویکلری اولمزایدی *bir kupeklery olmaz idy*, They would not have a dog.

SUBSTANTIVES.

بر کوملک <i>bir gueumlik</i> , a shirt.	مقراش <i>micras</i> ,	scissars.
بر قلپلق <i>bir calpac</i> , a cap.	قساوت <i>casavet</i> ,	grief.
بر قلج <i>bir kilidje</i> , a sword.	دوشمن <i>dushmen</i> ,	enemy.
بر کیسه <i>bir kisseh</i> , a purse.	غیرت <i>ghairet</i> ,	courage.
بر ساعت <i>bir sa'at</i> , a watch.	اشتها <i>ishtiha</i> ,	appetite.
اتلر <i>attlar</i> ,	ذوق <i>zevk</i> ,	pleasure.
اقربا <i>acraba</i> ,	دوستلر <i>dostlar</i> ,	friends.
بر کدی <i>bir kedy</i> , a cat.	ایپک <i>ipek</i> ,	silk.
الدون <i>eldiven</i> ,	پنبوق <i>panbook</i> ,	cotton.
بر روبا <i>bir rooba</i> , a coat.	دلبد <i>dulbend</i> ,	muslin.
عربا <i>'araba</i> ,	یتاق <i>yatak</i> ,	a bed.
قوندوره <i>condoor</i> ,	بر قولی <i>bir cooly</i> ,	a ser- vant.

NEGATIVELY AND INTERROGATIVELY.

یوقمی بر کوملکم <i>yokmi bir guemliguim</i> ,	Have I not a shirt?
یوقمی بر قلپغک <i>yokmi bir calpaghuñ</i> ,	Hast thou not a cap?
یوقمی بر قلجی <i>yokmi bir kilidjy</i> ,	Has he not a sword?
یوقمی بر کیسه میز <i>yokmi bir kissehmiz</i> ,	Have we not a purse?
یوقمی بر ساعتک <i>yokmi bir sa'atuñuz</i> ,	Have you not a watch?
یوقمی الدونلری <i>yokmi eldivenlery</i> ,	Have they not gloves?
یوقمیدی اتلرم <i>yokmi idy attlarim</i> ,	Had I not horses?
یوقمیدی دوستلرک <i>yokmi idy dostlaruñ</i> ,	Hadst thou not friends?
یوقمیدی بر کدیسی <i>yokmi idy bir kedyisy</i> ,	Had he not a cat?
یوقمیدی بر روبامیز <i>yokmi idy bir rooba- miz</i> ,	Had we not a coat?

- یوقمیدی یتاغز *yokmi idy yatagui-
nuz,* Had you not a bed?
- یوقمیدی قوندوره لری *yokmy idy condoora-
lery,* Had they not slip-
pers?
- مقراسم اولمیجقمی *micrasim olmayadjak-
mi,* Shall I not have scis-
sars.
- قساوتک اولمیجقمی *casavetuñ olmayadjak-
mi,* Wilt thou not have
grief?
- دوشمنی اولمیجقمی *dushmeny olmaya-
djakmi,* Shall he not have an
enemy.
- غیرتمز اولمیجقمی *ghairetmiz olmaya-
djakmi,* Will we not have
courage.
- اشتهاکز اولمیجقمی *istihañuz olmaya-
djakmi,* Will you not have
appetite?
- ذوقلری اولمیجقمی *zevkleriy olmayadjak-
mi,* Will they not have
pleasure?
- اقرbam اولزمیدی *acrabam olmazmi idy,* Should I not have re-
lations?
- ایپکک اولزمیدی *ipekuñ olmazmi idy,* Wouldst thou not
have silk?
- پنبوغی اولزمیدی *panbooguy olmazmi
idy,* Should he not have
cotton?
- دلبدگز اولزمیدی *dulbendiñiz olmazmi
idy,* Could we not have
muslin?
- عرباکز اولزمیدی *'arabañuz olmazmi idy,* Could you not have
a carriage.
- برقولیلری اولزمیدی *bir coolilery olmazmi
idy,* Should they not have
a servant?

CHAPTER IV.

CONJUGATION OF THE REGULAR VERBS.

Turkish Verbs may all be referred to two Classes, or Conjugations, distinguished by the terminations of their Infinitives in مک *mek*, and مق *mac*.

FORMATION OF THE MOODS AND TENSES.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

The present tense is formed, by changing the terminations مک *mek*, and مق *mac*, into رم pronounced, *érum*, *arum*, *urum*, and *ooroom*; as سومت *sevmek*, to love, سورم *severum*, I love; باقمق *bacmac*, to look, *bacarum*, I look; اولمک *eulmek*, to die, اولرم *eulurum*, I die; اورمق *voormac*, to strike اوررم *voorooroom*, I strike. — But if the action as implied by the Verb, be passing at the time of speaking, مک *mek*, and مق *mac*, are changed into يورم *yurum*, as کليورم *guelyurum*, I am coming; يازيورم *yazayurum*, I am writing.

The Imperfect is formed by adding the imperfect of the Auxiliary Verb اولمق *olmac* to the indeclinable participle passive of the primitive Verb, as : سورايدم *severidum*, I did love باقرايدم *bacaridum*, I did look. A second Imperfect is formed in the same manner as the second present, as : کيديوردم *guideyurdum*, I was going, باقيوردم *bacuyurdum*, I was looking.

A third Imperfect is formed of the same participle, and the preterite of the Auxiliary Verb اولق *olmac*; ex. : سورمشم *severmishum*, I did love; باقرمشر *bacarmishsiz*, you did look.

The Preterite is formed of the second person of the imperative, and the affixes دم *dum*, دڭ *duñ* دی *di*, etc., of the Auxiliary Verb; ex. : گولدم *guldum*, I laughed; باقدڭز *bacduñuz*, you looked.

The second and third Preterites, or Compounds of the Present are formed by adding the affixes of the present and preterite of the Auxiliary Verb to the participle in مش *mish*, of the principal verb; ex. : سومشم *sevmishum*, I have loved; باقمششر *bacmishsiz*, you have looked اولدم *atmish oldum*, I have thrown; سومش اولدی *sevmish oldy*, he has loved.

The Pluperfect or Compound of the Preterite is formed by adding the imperfect of the Auxiliary Verb to the participle in مش *mish*; as : کورمشیدم *gurmishidum*, I had seen; باقمشیدڭز *bacmishidiñuz*, you had looked.

The Future is precisely like the present.

The second future is formed by adding to the participle in جک *djek*, or جڭ *djak*, the affixes of the present tense, of Auxiliary verb, ex. : کیدجکم *sevedjeguim*, I shall love; گیدجکم *guidedjeguim*, I will go; سويلجکڭز *seuiledjeguiniñuz*, you shall speak,

The Compound of the Future, is formed by adding the future of the Auxiliary verb اولق *olmac*, to the participle in مش *mish*, of the primitive verb; ex. : یازمشر اولورم *yazmish oloorum*, I shall have written صاتمشر اولورسر *satmish oloorsiz*, you will have sold.

The Future absolute, denoting obligation is formed by the participle in ملو *mely*, of the principal verb, followed by the affixes of the present of the Auxiliary اولق *olmac*; ex. : کیدملوایم *guidmelyim*, I must go; سويلملودر *seuilèmely dir*, he must speak.

Another Future implying necessity is formed by substituting the affixes سم *sam*, سن *san*, سه *sah*, of the Subjunctive Present of Auxiliary Verb, for the terminations مک *mek*, and مق *mac*, followed by the impersonal verb کرک *guerek* (it is necessary), ex. : کیتسم کرک *guitsam guerek*, it is necessary that I go; ویرسکز کرک *virsañuz guerek*, it is necessary that you give.

The conditional is like the imperfect.

The Compound of Conditional, is formed by the participle in مش *mish*, followed by the imperfect of Auxiliary Verb; ex. : ویرمیشیدم *virnishidum*, I would have given, سومیشیدم *sevmishidum* I could have loved.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

The second person of this mood serves as a foundation for almost all the tenses of the Turkish Verbs. It is formed by dropping the terminations مک *mek* and مق *mac*, ex. : سومک *sevmek*, to love; سو *sev*, love thou اتیق *atmac*, to throw; ات *at*, throw thou.

OPTATIVE MOOD.

The different tenses of this mood are preceded by either که *kih*, that; اولاکه *olakih*, کشکه *kiaskih*, or بولاکه *boolkaih*.

The present and future are formed by adding the pronominal affixes to the third P. Sing. Pres. of this Mood, ex : سولایم

seveim, that I may love; باقدسکز *bacasiñuz*, that you may see.

The preterite and its compound are formed by adding the Present and the Compound of Optative of the Auxiliary verb to the participle past of the primitive Verb, ex. : سومش الام *sevmish olam*, that I might love; الالمش الايدى *almish ollaidy*, that he might have taken.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

The tenses of this mood are considered as being preceded by the conditional particle اكر *eyer*, if.

The Present tense is formed by the indeclinable participle present of the principal verb, followed by the Subjunctive present of Auxiliary.

The Imperfect is formed from the Infinitive by changing مك *mek*, and مق *mac*, into سم *sam*, سن *sen*, etc.

The Preterite or compound of Imperfect is formed from the indeclinable participle past of the primitive verb, followed by the present and imperfect of the subjunctive of Auxiliary Verb.

The Future is formed from the same participle in مش *mish*, followed by the Subjunctive present of the Auxiliary Verb اولق *olmac*.

INFINITE.

Turkish infinitives may be considered as nouns, for, by changing the finals ك *kief* and ق *kaf* into *eh*, and *ah*, they are susceptible of being declined as any other noun, as :

كلمه <i>guelmeh</i> ,	the coming.
كلمه يكت <i>guelmèyuñ</i> ,	of the coming.
كلمه يد <i>guelmeyah</i>	to the coming, etc.

GERUNDS

Are formed in several ways. First, by adding the Gerund of the Auxiliary Verb *اولمق olmac* to the indeclinable participle present of the principal verb, as *سویلرایکن sevileriken*, while speaking.

Again, by the second person of the Imperative, followed by the syllable *وب up* (or *یوپ yup*, when joined to a vowel), as : *بقوب bakup*, having looked; *دگله یوپ dinleyup*, having heard.

Likewise, by the addition of the particle *رک rek* or *رق rak*, or a repetition of the verb, as : *سوه رک sevehrek*, in loving; *بقدرق bacarak*, in looking; *سویلره رک seuleyerek*, always talking; *سوه سوه seveh seveh*, always loving; *بکه بکه baka baka*, always looking, ex. : *سویلره سویلیه باشمی اغرتدی seuleyeh seuleyeh bashimy aghirtdy*. His incessant talking has made my head ache.

Other Gerunds are formed, by the particles *نجه indjeh*, *دکچه duktcheh*, and *دکده or دقده dukdeh*, ex. : *بن سنی کورنجه چوق ben seny guerindjeh tchok seny sevdim*, on seeing you (at first sight) I dearly loved you; *او قودقچه عقل اچلر okoodooktcheh 'akel atcheler*, in studying, the mind is developed.

The same kind of Gerund may be formed by the particles *د dah*, or *ایله ileh*, ex. : *اول یازمقده معرفتلو ol yazmacda marifetlu*, in writing he is clever; *او قومقده اوکرنلر okoomakileh eugrenler*, by reading, one learns.

PARTICIPLES.

Are of two kinds, Declinable, and Indeclinable; the latter, as has been already explained, are employed to form various tenses of the Verbs in general; the former may be considered as verbal adjectives; ex : *سون عورت seven 'avret*, the loving woman;

ادم *bakan adem*, the observing man; سودیکم *sevdiguim*, my beloved, she who I love; بکد یکنز *beklediguñiz*, that which you expected.

The future participles are indeclinable, but they take the Possessive Affixes, as : عورت بودر *sevédjeyim 'avret boo dir*, this is the woman I shall love; نه اولاجغنی بلم *neh oladjaguiny bilmem*, what will happen, I know not.

The Participle in مدلی *mely* denotes obligation, or absolute necessity, as : کیتهدلوم *guitmely im*, I must go, it is necessary that I should go.

CHAPTER V.

MODEL OF THE CONJUGATION OF REGULAR VERBS.

FIRST CONJUGATION TERMINATING IN *مک mek*.

INFINITE.

سومک sevmek, to love.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

سورم severim, I love.
سورسن seversen, thou lovest.
سور sever, he loves.

Plural.

سورز severiz, We love.
سورسز seversiz, you love.
سورلر severler, they love.

2^d. PRESENT.*Singular.*

سویورم seviyorum, I am loving.
سویورسن seviyorsen, thou art loving.
سویور seviyor, he is loving.

Plural.

سویورز	<i>sevioriz,</i>	We are loving.
سویورسز	<i>seviorisz,</i>	you are loving.
سویورلر	<i>seviorler,</i>	they are loving.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

سوردیم	<i>severdum,</i>	I did love.
سوردک	<i>severduñ,</i>	thou didst love.
سوردی	<i>severdy,</i>	he did love.

Plural.

سوردک	<i>severduk,</i>	We did love.
سوردگیز	<i>severdiñiz,</i>	you did love.
سوردیلر	<i>severdiler,</i>	they did love.

2^d IMPERFECT.

سویوردم	<i>seviordum,</i>	I was loving, etc.
---------	-------------------	--------------------

3^d. IMPERFECT.*Singular.*

سورمیشم	<i>severmishim,</i>	I loved.
سورمیشسن	<i>severmishsen,</i>	thou lovedst.
سورمیشدر	<i>severmishdir,</i>	he loved.

Plural.

سورمیشز	<i>severmishiz,</i>	We loved.
سورمیشسز	<i>severmishsiz,</i>	you loved.
سورمیشلر	<i>severmishler,</i>	they loved.

PRETERITE.

Singular.

سودم	<i>sevdum,</i>	I loved.
سودک	<i>sevduñ,</i>	thou lovedst.
سودی	<i>sevdy,</i>	he loved.

Plural.

سودک	<i>sevdük,</i>	We loved.
سودکنز	<i>sevdüniz,</i>	you loved.
سودیلر	<i>sevdiler,</i>	they loved.

FUTURE.

Singular.

سوجکم	<i>sevédjë'im,</i>	I shall or will love.
سوجکسن	<i>sevédjeksen,</i>	thou shalt or wilt love.
سوجکدر	<i>sevédjekdir,</i>	he shall or will love.

Plural.

سوجکنز	<i>sevédjë'iz,</i>	We shall or will love.
سوجکسنز	<i>sevédjeksiz,</i>	you shall or will love.
سوجکلردی	<i>sevédjeklerdy,</i>	they shall will love.

2^d FUTURE.*Singular.*

سوملوايم	<i>sevmëly im,</i>	I must love.
سوملوسن	<i>sevmëly sen,</i>	thou must love.
سوملودر	<i>sevmëly dir,</i>	he must love.

Plural.

سوملوايز	<i>sevmëly iz,</i>	We must love.
سوملوسنز	<i>sevmëly siz,</i>	you must love.
سوملودرلر	<i>sevmëly dirler,</i>	they must love.

3^d FUTURE.*Singular.*

سوسم کرک	<i>sevsam guerek,</i>	I am obliged to love.
سوسن کرک	<i>sevsen guerek,</i>	thou art, etc.
سوسه کرک	<i>sevsch guerek,</i>	he is, etc.

Plural.

سوسک کرک	<i>sevsak guerek,</i>	We are obliged to love.
سوسگز کرک	<i>sevsin̄iz guerek,</i>	you are, etc.
سوسه لر کرک	<i>sevsehler guerek,</i>	they are etc.

CONDITIONAL.

Singular.

سورایدم	<i>severidum,</i>	I would or could love.
سورایدک	<i>severiduñ,</i>	thou wouldst love.
سورایدی	<i>severidy,</i>	he would love.

Plural.

سورایدک	<i>severiduk,</i>	We would or could love.
سورایدگز	<i>severidiñiz,</i>	you would love.
سورلرایدی	<i>severleridy,</i>	they would love.

COMPOUND OF PRESENT.

Singular.

سومشم	<i>sevmishim,</i>	I have loved.
سومشسن	<i>sevmishsen,</i>	thou hast loved.
سومشدر	<i>sevmishdir,</i>	he has loved.

Plural.

سومشز	<i>sevmishiz,</i>	We have loved.
سومشسز	<i>sevmishsiz,</i>	you have loved.
سومشلر	<i>sevmishler,</i>	they have loved.

COMPOUND OF IMPERFECT.

Singular.

سومش اولدم	<i>sevmish oldum,</i>	I had loved.
سومش اولدک	<i>sevmish olduñ,</i>	thou hadst loved.
سومش اولدی	<i>sevmish oldy,</i>	he had loved.

plural.

سومش اولدق	<i>sevmish olduk,</i>	We had loved.
سومش اولدگز	<i>sevmish oldiñiz,</i>	you had loved.
سومش اولدیلر	<i>sevmish oldiler,</i>	they had loved.

COMPOUND OF PRETERITE.

Singular.

سومش ایدم	<i>sevmishidum,</i>	I had loved.
سومش ایدگت	<i>sevmishiduñ,</i>	thou hadst loved.
سومش ایدی	<i>sevmishidy,</i>	he had loved.

Plural.

سومش ایدگ	<i>sevmishiduk,</i>	We had loved
سومش ایدگز	<i>sevmishidiñiz,</i>	you had loved.
سومش ایدیلر	<i>sevmishidiler,</i>	they had loved.

COMPOUND OF FUTURE.

Singular.

سومش اولورم	<i>sevmish oloorim,</i>	I shall have loved.
سومش اولورسن	<i>sevmish oloorsen,</i>	thou shalt have loved.
سومش اولور	<i>sevmish oloor,</i>	he shall have loved.

Plural.

سومش اولورز	<i>sevmish olooriz,</i>	We shall have loved.
سومش اولورسز	<i>sevmish oloorsiz,</i>	you shall have loved.
سومش اولورلر	<i>sevmish oloorler,</i>	they shall have loved.

COMPOUND OF CONDITIONAL.

Singular.

سورمش ایدم	<i>severmishidum,</i>	I would have loved.
سورمش ایدگت	<i>severmishiduñ,</i>	thou couldst have loved.
سورمش ایدی	<i>severmishidy,</i>	he would have loved.

Plural.

سورمش ایدک	<i>severmishiduk,</i>	We should have loved.
سورمش ایدگیز	<i>severmishidiñiz,</i>	you would have loved.
سورمش ایدیئر	<i>severmishiattler,</i>	they would have loved.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Singular.

سو	<i>sev,</i>	Love thou.
سوسن	<i>sevsun,</i>	let him love.

Plural.

سولهلم	<i>sevélum,</i>	Let us love.
سولگیز	<i>seveñiz,</i>	love ye.
سوسنلر	<i>sevsunler,</i>	let them love.

OPTATIVE.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

سولهیم	<i>sevéyim,</i>	That I may love.
سولهسن	<i>sevésin,</i>	that thou mayst love.
سوله	<i>seveh,</i>	that he may love.

Plural.

سولهیز	<i>sevéiz,</i>	That we may love.
سولهسز	<i>sevésiz,</i>	that you may love.
سولهلر	<i>seveler,</i>	that they may love.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

سوله ایدم	<i>sevéidum,</i>	That I might love.
سوله ایدگ	<i>sevéiduñ,</i>	that thou mightest love.
سوله ایدی	<i>sevéidy,</i>	that he might love.

Plural.

سوه ایدکٹ	<i>sevėiduk,</i>	That we might love.
سوه ایدگن	<i>sevėidiñiz,</i>	that you might love.
سوه ایدیئر	<i>sevėidiler,</i>	that they might love.

COMPOUND OF PRESENT.

Singular.

سومش اولام	<i>sevmish olam,</i>	That I may have loved.
سومش اولاسن	<i>sevmish olasen,</i>	that thou mayst have loved.
سومش اولا	<i>sevmish ola,</i>	that he may have loved.

Plural.

سومش اولایز	<i>sevmish olaiz,</i>	That we may have loved.
سومش اولاسگن	<i>sevmish olasiñiz,</i>	that you may have loved.
سومش اولالر	<i>sevmish olaler,</i>	that they may have loved.

COMPOUND OF PRETERITE.

Singular.

سومش اولایدم	<i>sevmish olaidum,</i>	That I might have loved, etc.
سومش اولایدگٹ	<i>sevmish olaiduñ,</i>	
سومش اولایدی	<i>sevmish olaidy,</i>	

Plural.

سومش اولایدق	<i>sevmish olaiduk,</i>	That we might have loved, etc.
سومش اولایدگن	<i>sevmish olaidiñiz,</i>	
سومش اولایدیئر	<i>sevmish olaidiler,</i>	

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

سورسم	<i>seversen,</i>	If I love.
سورسگٹ	<i>seversenñ,</i>	If thou lovest.
سورسه	<i>seversch,</i>	If he love.

Plural.

سورسڪ	<i>seversek,</i>	If we love.
سورسڪن	<i>severseñiz,</i>	If you love.
سورسڪلر	<i>seversehler,</i>	If they love.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

سوسم	<i>sevsem,</i>	If I did love.
سوسڪن	<i>sevseñ,</i>	If thou didst love.
سوسڪلر	<i>sevseh,</i>	If he did love.

Plural.

سوسڪ	<i>sevsek,</i>	If we did love.
سوسڪن	<i>sevseñiz,</i>	If you did love.
سوسڪلر	<i>sevsehler,</i>	If they did love.

FUTURE.

Singular.

سوڄڪ اولورسم	<i>sevedjek oloorsam,</i>	If I shall love.
سوڄڪ اولورسن	<i>sevedjek, oloorsen,</i>	If thou shalt love.
سوڄڪ اولور	<i>sevedjek oloor,</i>	If he will love.

Plural.

سوڄڪ اولورسڀق	<i>sevedjek oloorsac,</i>	If we shall love.
سوڄڪ اولورسڪن	<i>sevedjek oloorsañiz,</i>	If you will love.
سوڄڪ اولورسڪلر	<i>sevedjek oloorsaler,</i>	If they will love.

2^d FUTURE.*Singular.*

سومش اولورسم	<i>sevinish oloorsam,</i>	If I will love, etc.
--------------	---------------------------	----------------------

COMPOUND OF PRESENT.

Singular.

سومش ایسم	<i>sevmish isem,</i>	If I have loved.
سومش ایسک	<i>sevmish iseñ,</i>	If thou hast loved.
سومش ایسه	<i>sevmish iseh',</i>	If he has loved.

Plural.

سومش ایسک	<i>sevmish isek,</i>	If we have loved.
سومش ایسکز	<i>sevmish iseñiz,</i>	If you have loved.
سومش اسه لر	<i>sevmish isehler,</i>	If they have loved.

COMPOUND OF IMPERFECT.

Singular.

سوسه ایدم	<i>sevsehidum,</i>	If I had loved.
سوسه ایدک	<i>sevsehiduñ,</i>	If thou hadst loved.
سوسه ایدی	<i>sevsehidı,</i>	If he had loved.

Plural.

سوسه ایدک	<i>sevsehiduk,</i>	If we had loved.
سوسه ایدکز	<i>sevsehidıñiz,</i>	If you had loved.
سوسه ایدیلر	<i>sevsehidiler,</i>	If they had loved.

INFINITIVE.

سومک	<i>sevmek,</i>	to love.
------	----------------	----------

PRETERITE.

سومش اولق	<i>sevmish olmac,</i>	to have loved.
-----------	-----------------------	----------------

PRETERITE ANTERIOR.

سودکدن اول	<i>sevdukden evel,</i>	before having loved.
------------	------------------------	----------------------

PRETERITE POSTERIOR.

سودکدن سکر	<i>sevdukden soñra,</i>	after having loved.
------------	-------------------------	---------------------

FUTURE.

سوچک اولق	<i>sevedjek olmac,</i>	intending to love.
-----------	------------------------	--------------------

GERUUNDS.

سورکن	<i>severken,</i>	} in loving.
سورایکن	<i>severiken,</i>	
سوپ	<i>sevup,</i>	having loved.
سورک	<i>severek,</i>	in continuing to love.
سونجه	<i>sevindjeh,</i>	loving.
سونکچه	<i>sevduktcheh,</i>	until loving.
سودکده	<i>sevdukdeh,</i>	} in loving.
سومکده	<i>sevmekdeh,</i>	
سومکیلده	<i>sevmeghuileh,</i>	

INDECLINABLE PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT.

سور	<i>sever,</i>	loving.
-----	---------------	---------

INDECLINABLE PAST.

سومش	<i>sevmish,</i>	loved.
------	-----------------	--------

DECLINABLE PRESENT.

سون	<i>seven,</i>	loving.
-----	---------------	---------

DECLINABLE PAST.

سودک	<i>sevduk,</i>	loved.
------	----------------	--------

FUTURE.

سوجک	<i>sevedjek,</i>	intending to love.
------	------------------	--------------------

2^d FUTURE.

سومدلی	<i>sevmély,</i>	obliged to love.
--------	-----------------	------------------

In this manner are conjugated all Verbs, terminating in مک
mek, such, as,

ترک ایتmek	<i>terk etmek,</i>	to Abandon.
ابطال ایتmek	<i>ibtal etmek,</i>	to abolish.
اتمام ایتmek	<i>itmam etmek,</i>	to accomplish.
حرکت ایتmek	<i>harèket etmek,</i>	to act.
دکمک	<i>dèimek,</i>	to attain.
جواب ویرmek	<i>djèvab virmek,</i>	to answer.
تعجب ایتmek	<i>ta 'adjud etmek,</i>	to astonish.
کرچکلمک	<i>guertcheklemek,</i>	to affirm.
دوزمک	<i>doozmek,</i>	to adjust.
قیمت بلمک	<i>caimet bilmek,</i>	to appreciate.
جفا ایتmek	<i>djefa etmek,</i>	to annoy.
اکلندرمک	<i>èilendermek,</i>	to appease.
خبر ویرmek	<i>khaber virmek,</i>	to acquaint.
اوکت ویرmek	<i>euyut virmek,</i>	to advise.
زم ایتmek	<i>zem etmek,</i>	to Blame.
الکلمک	<i>iliklemek,</i>	to button.
کلمک	<i>guiemlemek,</i>	to bridle.
قهوه التی ایتmek	<i>kahveh alty etmek,</i>	to breakfast.
کومک	<i>gueummek,</i>	to bury.
پیشرمک	<i>pishirmek,</i>	to bake.
کتورمک	<i>gueturmek,</i>	to bring.
مبارکلمک	<i>moobareklemek,</i>	to bless.
دوگلمک	<i>dugmek,</i>	to beat.
اوفرمک	<i>eufurmek,</i>	to blow.
الش ویریش ایتmek	<i>alish virish etmek,</i>	to bargain.
دکشمک	<i>déguishtermek,</i>	to Change.

جزاسنى ويرمك	<i>djezasiny virmek,</i>	to chastise.
كسمك	<i>kessmek,</i>	to cut.
صاغ ايتمك	<i>sagh etmek,</i>	to cure.
كلمك	<i>guelmek,</i>	to come.
سوركلنمك	<i>seureklenmek,</i>	to crawl.
سويلشمك	<i>seuileshmek,</i>	to converse.
چكشمك	<i>tchaguishmek,</i>	to contest.
ايمك	<i>eimek,</i>	to curb.
ضبت ايتمك	<i>zabt etmek,</i>	to conquer.
اورتمك	<i>eurtmek,</i>	to cover.
پشرمك	<i>pishirmek,</i>	to cook.
خورة تپمك	<i>khoratepmek,</i>	to Dance.
كيدر مك	<i>guidirmek,</i>	to dress.
اينمك	<i>inmek,</i>	to descend.
يوغ ايتمك	<i>yogh etmek,</i>	to destroy.
دكلمك	<i>dinlèmemek,</i>	to disobey.
ايچمك	<i>itchmek,</i>	to drink.
اكلنمك	<i>cylenmek,</i>	to delay.
معزول ايتمك	<i>mazool etmek,</i>	to dismiss.
اميد كسمك	<i>umid kessmek,</i>	to despair.
حظ ايتمك	<i>haz etmek,</i>	to desire.
يمك	<i>yemek,</i>	to flat.
زينتلمك	<i>zinetlemek,</i>	to embellish.
زنكين ايتمك	<i>zenguin etmek,</i>	to enrich.
برابر لمك	<i>beraber lemek,</i>	to equalize.
بيوتمك	<i>buyutmek,</i>	to enlarge.
سوندرمك	<i>seundirmek,</i>	to extinguish.
اورمك	<i>eurmek,</i>	to entwine.
كرمك	<i>guirmek,</i>	to enter.

بترمک	<i>biturmek,</i>	to Finish.
دوشتمک	<i>dushetmek,</i>	to furnish.
چچکلنمک	<i>tchitcheklenmek,</i>	to flourish.
توکلنمک	<i>tuyellenmek,</i>	to feather.
سمرتمک	<i>semiretmek,</i>	to fatten.
دوشمک	<i>dushmek,</i>	to fall.
بتمک	<i>bitmek,</i>	to Grow.
ویرمک	<i>virmeek,</i>	to give.
اشتمک	<i>ishitmek,</i>	to Hear.
یردم ایتمک	<i>yardem etmek,</i>	to help.
دعوت ایتمک	<i>da'avet etmek,</i>	to Invite.
قیاس ایتمک	<i>kyas etmek,</i>	to judge.
لطفه ایتمک	<i>latifeh etmek,</i>	to joke.
اولدرمک	<i>euldermek,</i>	to Kill.
بلمک	<i>bilmek,</i>	to know.
اوپمک	<i>eupmek,</i>	to kiss.
ایشتمک	<i>ishitmek,</i>	to Listen.
کولمک	<i>gulmek,</i>	to laugh.
اوغرnmک	<i>eughrenmek,</i>	to learn.
اولچمک	<i>eultchmek,</i>	to Measure.
اهمال ایتمک	<i>ehmal etmek,</i>	to Neglect.
بسلمک	<i>besslèmek,</i>	to nurse.
اوده مک	<i>eudehmk,</i>	to Pay.
کورمک	<i>gurmek,</i>	to perceive.
تصویر ایتمک	<i>tassvir etmek,</i>	to paint.
حاضر ایتمک	<i>hazir etmek,</i>	to prepare.
بکنمک	<i>bèyenmek,</i>	to please.
سوزویرمک	<i>seuz virmek,</i>	to promise.
کچمک	<i>guitchmek,</i>	to pass.

چک مک	<i>tchekmek,</i>	to pull.
قندر مک	<i>kendermek,</i>	to provoke.
سلیک	<i>silmek,</i>	to Rub.
مکافات ایت مک	<i>mukiafat etmek,</i>	to reward.
سونمک	<i>sevinmek,</i>	to rejoice.
دونمک	<i>deunmek,</i>	to return.
سیرتمک	<i>seiretmek,</i>	to run.
فکراتمک	<i>fikir etmek,</i>	to reflect.
نقل اتمک	<i>nakel etmek,</i>	to relate.
رجا اتمک	<i>ridjia etmek,</i>	to request.
سوپر مک	<i>supurmek,</i>	to Sweep.
مهرلک	<i>muhurlemek,</i>	to seal.
سیلمک	<i>seuilemek,</i>	to speak.
سلیکمک	<i>silmek,</i>	to shake.
دیرمک	<i>dirmek,</i>	to say.
یتشمک	<i>yetishmek,</i>	to satisfy.
کورمک	<i>gueurmek,</i>	to see.
توتمک	<i>tootmek,</i>	to smoke.
کوسترمک	<i>guestermek,</i>	to shew.
تشکر ایت مک	<i>teshkur etmek,</i>	to Thank.
ضعف ویرمک	<i>za'af virmek,</i>	to weaken.
خبر ویرمک	<i>khaber virmek,</i>	to warn.
استمک	<i>istemek,</i>	to wish.

SECOND CONJUGATION TERMINATING IN مق *mac*.

INFINITIVE.

باقمق *bacmac*, TO LOOK.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

باقرم	<i>bacarum</i> ,	I look.
باقرسن	<i>bacarsen</i> ,	thou lookest.
باقر	<i>bacar</i> ,	he looks.

Plural.

باقرز	<i>bacariz</i> ,	We look.
باقرسز	<i>bacarsiz</i> ,	you look.
باقرلر	<i>bacarler</i> ,	they look.

2^d PRESENT.*Singular.*

باقيورم	<i>acaiaorum</i> ,	I am looking.
باقيورسن	<i>acaiaorsen</i> ,	thou art looking.
باقيور	<i>acaiaor</i> ,	he is looking.

Plural.

باقيورز	<i>acaiaoriz</i> ,	We are looking.
باقيورسز	<i>acaiaorsiz</i> ,	you are looking.
باقيورلر	<i>acaiaorler</i> ,	they are looking.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

باقردم	<i>bacardum</i> ,	I did look.
باقردڭ	<i>bacarduñ</i> ,	thou didst look.
باقردي	<i>bacardy</i> ,	he did look.

Plural.

باقر دق	<i>bacarduk,</i>	We did look.
باقر دڭز	<i>bacardiñiz,</i>	you did look.
باقر ديلر	<i>bacardiler,</i>	they did look.

2^d IMPERFECT.

باقيوردم	<i>bacaiordum,</i>	I was looking, etc.
----------	--------------------	---------------------

3^d IMPERFECT.*Singular.*

باقرمشم	<i>bacarmishum,</i>	I looked.
باقرمشمسن	<i>bacarmishsen,</i>	thou lookedst.
باقرمشدر	<i>bacarmishdir,</i>	he looked.

Plural.

باقرمشنز	<i>bacarmishiz,</i>	We looked.
باقرمشنسز	<i>bacarmishsiz,</i>	you looked.
باقرمشلر	<i>bacarmishler,</i>	they looked.

PRETERITE.

Singular.

باقدم	<i>bacdum,</i>	I looked.
باقدڭ	<i>bacduñ,</i>	thou lookedst.
باقدى	<i>bacdy,</i>	he looked.

Plural.

باقدق	<i>bacduk,</i>	We looked.
باقدڭز	<i>bacdiñiz,</i>	you looked.
باقديلر	<i>bacdiler,</i>	they looked.

FUTURE.

Singular.

باقجگيم	<i>bacadjaghim,</i>	I shall or will look.
باقجگسن	<i>bacadjaksen,</i>	thou shalt or wilt look.
باقجگدر	<i>bacadjakdir,</i>	he shall or will look.

Plural.

باقجغیز	<i>bacadjaghiz,</i>	We shall <i>or</i> will look.
باقجقسز	<i>bacadjaksiz,</i>	you shall <i>or</i> will look.
باقجقئر	<i>bacadjakler,</i>	they shall <i>or</i> will look.

2^d FUTURE.*Singular.*

باقملو ایم	<i>bacmaly im,</i>	I must look.
باقملو سن	<i>bacmaly sen,</i>	thou must look.
باقملو در	<i>bacmaly dir,</i>	he must look.

Plural.

باقملو یز	<i>bacmaly iz,</i>	We must look.
باقملو سز	<i>bacmaly siz,</i>	you must look.
باقملو درلر	<i>bacmaly dirler,</i>	they must look.

3^d FUTURE.*Singular.*

باقسم کرک	<i>bacsam guerek,</i>	I am obliged to look.
باقسٹ کرک	<i>bacsan guerek,</i>	thou art obliged, etc.
باقسه کرک	<i>bacsah guerek,</i>	he is obliged, etc.

Plural.

باقسق کرک	<i>bacsac guerek,</i>	We are obliged to look.
باقسکز کرک	<i>bacsaniz guerek,</i>	you are obliged, etc.
باقسہلر کرک	<i>bacsahler guerek,</i>	they are obliged, etc.

CONDITIONAL.

Singular.

باقرایدم	<i>bacaridum,</i>	I would or could look.
باقرایدٹ	<i>bacariduñ,</i>	thou wouldst look.
باقرایدی	<i>bacaridy,</i>	they would look.

Plural.

باقرايدق	<i>bacariduk,</i>	We would <i>or</i> could look.
باقرايدگز	<i>bacaridiñiz,</i>	you would look.
باقرلريدی	<i>bacarleridy</i>	they would look.

COMPOUND OF PRESENT.

Singular.

باقميشم	<i>bacmishim,</i>	I have looked.
باقميشسن	<i>bacmishsen,</i>	thou hast looked.
باقميشدر	<i>bacmishdir,</i>	he has looked.

Plural.

باقميشز	<i>bacmishiz,</i>	We have looked.
باقميشسز	<i>bacmishsiz,</i>	you have looked.
باقميشلر	<i>bacmishler,</i>	they have looked.

COMPOUND OF IMPERFECT.

Singular.

باقميش اولدم	<i>bacmish oldum,</i>	I had looked.
باقميش اولدگ	<i>bacmish olduñ,</i>	thou hadst looked.
باقميش اولدی	<i>bacmish oldy,</i>	he had looked.

Plural.

باقميش اولدق	<i>bacmish' olduk,</i>	We had looked.
باقميش اولدگز	<i>bacmish oldiñiz,</i>	you had looked.
باقميش اولديلر	<i>bacmish oldiler,</i>	they had looked.

COMPOUND OF PRETERITE.

Singular.

باقميش ايدم	<i>bacmishidum,</i>	I had looked.
باقميش ايدگ	<i>bacmishiduñ,</i>	thou hadst looked.
باقميش ایدی	<i>bacmishidy,</i>	he had looked.

Plural.

باقمش ایدق	<i>bacmishiduk,</i>	We had looked.
باقمش ایدکز	<i>bacmishidiñiz,</i>	you had looked.
باقمش ایدیلر	<i>bacmishidiler,</i>	they had looked.

COMPOUND OF FUTURE.

Singular.

باقمش اولورم	<i>bacmish oloorem,</i>	I shall have looked.
باقمش اولورسن	<i>bacmish oloorsen,</i>	thou shalt have looked.
باقمش اولور	<i>bacmish oloor,</i>	he shall have looked.

Plural.

باقمش اولورز	<i>bacmish olooriz,</i>	We shall have looked.
باقمش اولورسز	<i>bacmish oloorsiz,</i>	you shall have looked.
باقمش اولورلر	<i>bacmish oloorler,</i>	they shall have looked.

COMPOUND OF CONDITIONAL.

Singular.

باقرمش ایدم	<i>bacarmishidum,</i>	I should have looked.
باقرمش ایدک	<i>bacarmishiduñ,</i>	thou should'st have looked.
باقرمش ایدی	<i>bacarmishidy,</i>	he should have looked.

Plural.

باقرمش ایدق	<i>bacarmishiduk,</i>	We would have looked.
باقرمش ایدکز	<i>bacarmishidiñiz,</i>	you should have looked.
باقرمش ایدیلر	<i>bacarmishidiler,</i>	they could have looked.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Singular.

باق	<i>bac,</i>	Look thou.
باقسون	<i>bacsun,</i>	let him look.

Plural.

باقدهلم	<i>bacalum,</i>	Let us look.
باقشز	<i>bacañiz,</i>	look ye.
باقسونلر	<i>bacsunler,</i>	let them look.

OPTATIVE.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

باقديم	<i>bacayim,</i>	That I may look.
باقدهسن	<i>bacasen,</i>	That thou mayst look.
باقده	<i>baca,</i>	that he may look.

Plural.

باقدهوز	<i>bacaooz,</i>	That we may look.
باقدهسز	<i>bacasiz,</i>	that you may look.
باقدهلر	<i>bacaler,</i>	that they may look.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

باقيدم	<i>bacaidum,</i>	That I might look.
باقيدك	<i>bacaiduñ,</i>	that thou mightest look.
باقيدى	<i>bacaidy,</i>	that he might look.

Plural.

باقيدق	<i>bacaiduk,</i>	That we might look.
باقيدكز	<i>bacaidiñiz,</i>	that you might look.
باقيدلر	<i>bacaidiler,</i>	that they might look.

PRETERITE.

Singular.

باقميش اولام	<i>bacmish olam,</i>	That I might look.
باقميش اولاسن	<i>bacmish olasen,</i>	that thou mightst look.
باقميش اولا	<i>bacmish ola,</i>	that he might look.

Plural.

باقمش اولایز	<i>bacmish olaiz,</i>	That we might look.
باقمش اولاسز	<i>bacmish olasiz,</i>	that you might look.
باقمش اولالر	<i>bacmish olaler,</i>	that they might look.

COMPOUND PRETERITE.

Singular.

باقمش اولایدم	<i>bacmish olaidum</i>	That I might have looked, etc.
باقمش اولایدک	<i>bacmish olaiduñ</i>	
باقمش اولایدی	<i>bacmish olaidy</i>	

Plural.

باقمش اولایدق	<i>bacmish olaiduk</i>	That we might have looked, etc.
باقمش اولایدکز	<i>bacmish olaidiñiz</i>	
باقمش اولایدیلر	<i>bacmish olaidiler</i>	

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.

باقرسم	<i>bacarsam,</i>	If I look.
باقرسک	<i>bacarsañ,</i>	If thou lookest.
باقرسه	<i>bacarsah,</i>	If he look.

Plural.

باقرسق	<i>bacarsac,</i>	If we look.
باقرسکز	<i>bacarsañuz,</i>	If you look.
باقرسدیلر	<i>bacarsaler,</i>	If they look.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

باقسم	<i>bacsam,</i>	If I did look.
باقسک	<i>bacsañ,</i>	If thou didst look.
باقسه	<i>bacsah,</i>	If he did look.

Plural.

باقسقی	<i>bacsac,</i>	If we did look.
باقسکز	<i>bacsañiz,</i>	If you did look.
باقسدلر	<i>bacsaler,</i>	If they did look.

FUTURE.*Singular.*

باقجق اولورسم	<i>bacadjac oloorsam,</i>	If I will look.
باقجق اولورسن	<i>bacadjac oloorsan,</i>	If thou wilt look.
باقجق اولورسه	<i>bacadjac oloorsah,</i>	If he will look.

Plural.

باقجق اولورسقی	<i>bacadjac oloorsac,</i>	If we will look.
باقجق اولورسکز	<i>bacadjac oloorsañiz,</i>	If you will look.
باقجق اولورسدلر	<i>bacadjac oloorsaler,</i>	If they will look.

2^d FUTURE.*Singular.*

باقمش اولورسم	<i>bacmish oloorsam,</i>	If I will look, etc.
---------------	--------------------------	----------------------

COMPOUND OF PRESENT.*Singular.*

باقمش ایسم	<i>bacmish issem,</i>	If I have looked.
باقمش ایسکز	<i>bacmish isseñ,</i>	If thou hast looked.
باقمش ایسه	<i>bacmish isseh,</i>	If he has looked.

Plural.

باقمش ایسکز	<i>bacmish issek,</i>	If we have looked.
باقمش ایسکز	<i>bacmish isseñiz,</i>	If you have looked.
باقمش ایسدلر	<i>bacmish issehler,</i>	If they have looked.

COMPOUND OF IMPERFECT.*Singular.*

باقسیدم	<i>bacsaidum,</i>	If I had looked.
باقسیدکز	<i>bacsaiduñ,</i>	If thou hadst looked.
باقسیدی	<i>bacsaidy,</i>	If he had looked.

Plural.

باقسیدق	<i>bacsaiduk,</i>	If we had looked.
باقسیدگز	<i>bacsaiduñiz,</i>	If you had looked.
باقسیدیلر	<i>bacsaidiler,</i>	If they had looked.

INFINITIVE.

باقمق	<i>bacmac,</i>	to look.
-------	----------------	----------

PRETERITE.

باقمش اولق	<i>bacmish olmac,</i>	to have looked.
------------	-----------------------	-----------------

PRETERITE ANTERIOR.

باقدقدن اول	<i>bacdukden evel,</i>	before looking.
-------------	------------------------	-----------------

PRETERITE POSTERIOR.

باقدقدن سکره	<i>bacdukden soñra,</i>	after looking.
--------------	-------------------------	----------------

FUTURE.

باقجق اولق	<i>bacadjac olmac,</i>	intending to look.
------------	------------------------	--------------------

GERUNDS.

باقرکن	<i>bacarken</i>	} in looking.
باقرايکن	<i>bacariken</i>	
باقوپ	<i>bacup,</i>	having looked.
باقدرق	<i>bacarak,</i>	in looking (constantly).
باقنجه	<i>bakindjeh,</i>	in looking.
باقدقچه	<i>bacduktchch,</i>	until looking.
باقدقده	<i>bacdukdeh,</i>	} in looking.
باقمقده	<i>bacmacdeh,</i>	
باقمغيله	<i>bacmaghileh,</i>	
		whilst one looks.

PARTICIPLES.

INDECLINABLE PRESENT.

باقر	<i>bacar,</i>	looking.
------	---------------	----------

INDECLINABLE PAST.

باقمش	<i>bacmish,</i>	looked.
-------	-----------------	---------

DECLINABLE PRESENT.

باقن *bacan*, looked.

DECLINABLE PAST.

باقدق *bacduk*, looked.

FUTURE.

باقجق *bacadjak*, intending to look.

2^d FUTURE.

باقمهلی *bacmaly*, obliged to look.

In this manner are conjugated all Verbs ending in مق *mac*, such as :

ایناندرمق	<i>inandurmac</i> ,	to Assure.
ال چالمق	<i>el tchalmac</i> ,	to applaud.
قائمق	<i>catmac</i> ,	to add.
ایرمق	<i>ayermac</i> ,	to alienate.
صومق	<i>savmac</i> ,	to abscond.
یفمق	<i>yighmac</i> ,	to amass.
یاپشدرمق	<i>yapishdirmac</i> ,	to affix.
یتلاشمق	<i>iaklashmac</i> ,	to approach.
طوغمق	<i>doghmac</i> ,	to be born.
قبول اولمق	<i>cabool olmac</i> ,	to accept.
اغرمق	<i>aghirmac</i> ,	to ache.
یرینه قومق	<i>yerineh comac</i> ,	to arrange.
اوتانمق	<i>ootanmac</i> ,	to be ashamed.
اویانمق	<i>oyanmac</i> ,	to awaken.
صاتون اولمق	<i>satoon olmak</i> ,	to Buy.
ارپه صوی یاپمق	<i>arpa sooy yapmac</i> ,	to brew.
یاقمق	<i>yakmac</i> ,	to burn.

فورچہلق	<i>foortchoolémac,</i>	to brush.
قرمق	<i>kirmac,</i>	to break.
باشلق	<i>bashlamac,</i>	to begin.
اودنج المق	<i>eudundge almac,</i>	to borrow.
بناقورمق	<i>binacoormac,</i>	to build.
سیاہلق	<i>siahlamak,</i>	to blacken.
طوبرمق	<i>dooyoormac,</i>	to betray,
اینانمق	<i>inanmac,</i>	to believe.
چتلتیق	<i>tchatlatmac,</i>	to burst.
نفس المق	<i>nafes almac,</i>	to breathe.
قزارمق	<i>kizarmac,</i>	to blush.
چاغرمق	<i>tchaghirmac,</i>	to Call.
طرمق	<i>taramac,</i>	to comb.
طالب اولمق	<i>talib olmac,</i>	to choose.
یارمق	<i>yarmac,</i>	to cleave.
بوزمق	<i>bozmac,</i>	to corrupt.
طوتشیق	<i>tootooshmac,</i>	to compete.
شاشیق	<i>shashmac,</i>	to confuse.
یقیق	<i>ykmac,</i>	to Demolish.
قامشترمق	<i>camashtermac,</i>	to dazzle.
الدنق	<i>aldatmac,</i>	to deceive.
یایمق	<i>yaimac,</i>	to divulge.
چقارمق	<i>tchekarmac,</i>	to deprive.
صاغرلنق	<i>saghirlanmac,</i>	to become deaf.
الچقلیق	<i>altchaklamak,</i>	to debase.
صوقیق	<i>socmac,</i>	to drive in.
نقشلق	<i>nakishlamac,</i>	to embroider.
قوجقلیق	<i>coodjiaklamac,</i>	to embrace.
صورمق	<i>sormac,</i>	to enquire.

قندرمق	<i>kindermac,</i>	to excite.
مضوزل اولق	<i>mazool olmac,</i>	to excuse.
اونتمق	<i>oonootmac,</i>	to Forget.
طولدرمق	<i>doldoormac,</i>	to fill.
قورقمق	<i>corkmac,</i>	to fear.
صولق	<i>solmac,</i>	to fade.
بولق	<i>boolmac,</i>	to find.
قولايلىق	<i>colailamac,</i>	to facilitate.
قاچمق	<i>catchmac,</i>	to escape.
طونمق	<i>donmac,</i>	to freeze.
قوپرمق	<i>coparmac,</i>	to Gather.
حاضيرلىق	<i>hazirlamac,</i>	to get ready.
تخمينله بولق	<i>takhminileh boolmac,</i>	to guess.
قزىنمق	<i>cazanmac,</i>	to gain.
صقلامق	<i>saklamac,</i>	to Hide.
طوتىمق	<i>tootmac,</i>	to hold.
اصمق	<i>assmac,</i>	to hang.
اوممق	<i>oommac,</i>	to hope.
طولويغىمق	<i>tooloo yaghmac,</i>	to hail.
قاتىمق	<i>catmac,</i>	to join.
چالمق	<i>tchalmac,</i>	to knock.
يىقمق	<i>yacmac,</i>	to Light.
غيب اولق	<i>ghaib olmac,</i>	to lose.
اوزاتىمق	<i>oozatmac,</i>	to lengthen.
ياتىمق	<i>yatmac,</i>	to lay down.
قالدرمق	<i>caldermac,</i>	to lift.
قرشترمق	<i>carishtermac,</i>	to Mix.
نشانلىق	<i>nishanlamac,</i>	to mark.
بورجى اولق	<i>boordjoo olmac,</i>	to Owe.

قیماق	<i>kimac,</i>	to oppress.
اچماق	<i>atchmak,</i>	to open.
بصترماق	<i>basstermac,</i>	to Print.
اوینماق	<i>oinamac,</i>	to play.
صایغ اولماق	<i>saigh olmac,</i>	to prosper.
قوماق	<i>komac,</i>	to place.
اغرمماق	<i>aghirmac,</i>	to pain.
ایناندرماق	<i>inandermac,</i>	to persuade.
صونماق	<i>sunmac,</i>	to present.
بولونماق	<i>booloonmac,</i>	to be present.
مغرورلنماق	<i>maghroorlanmac,</i>	to be proud.
یغمالماق	<i>yaghmalamac,</i>	to pillage.
براقماق	<i>braemac,</i>	to Quit.
قوشماق	<i>coshmac,</i>	to Run.
رحت اولماق	<i>rahat olmac,</i>	to rest,
پشمان اولماق	<i>pishman olmac,</i>	to repent.
تصلانماق	<i>tassalanmac,</i>	to regret.
اصمرلماق	<i>issmarlamac,</i>	to recommend.
صایماق	<i>saimac,</i>	to reckon.
قالماق	<i>calmac,</i>	to remain.
قومماق	<i>covmac,</i>	to repulse.
اکماق	<i>añmac,</i>	to remember.
اوقومماق	<i>okoomac,</i>	to read.
ارامماق	<i>aramac,</i>	to Seek.
ترکی چغرمماق	<i>turky tchaghirmac,</i>	to sing.
اقصرماق	<i>aksirmac,</i>	to sneeze.
اورماق	<i>oormac,</i>	to strike.
درس اوقومماق	<i>ders okoomac,</i>	to study.
بوزماق	<i>bozmac,</i>	to spoil.

توزلمق	<i>toozlamac,</i>	to salt.
يوموشاتمق	<i>yoomooshatmac,</i>	to soften.
سلاملق	<i>sclamlamac,</i>	to salute.
طورمق	<i>doormac,</i>	to stay.
بوغمق	<i>boghmach,</i>	to suffocate.
امضاقومق	<i>imzacomac,</i>	to sign.
اوتمق	<i>otoormac,</i>	to sit down.
طويورمق	<i>dooyoomac,</i>	to satiate.
شاشرمق	<i>shashermac,</i>	to surprise.
تابع اولمق	<i>tabi olmac,</i>	to submit.
اويورمق	<i>oyoomac,</i>	to sleep.
قوقمق	<i>cokemac,</i>	to smell.
اوغورلمق	<i>oghoorlamac,</i>	to steal.
بغلمق	<i>baghlamac,</i>	to Tie.
قوپرمق	<i>copermac,</i>	to } tear off. gather.
المق	<i>almac,</i>	to take.
اتمق	<i>atmac,</i>	to throw.
صولمق	<i>soolamac,</i>	to Water.
يارالمق	<i>yaralmac,</i>	to wound.
استمق	<i>issitmac,</i>	to warm.
يايقمق	<i>yaicamac,</i>	to wash.
چامشوري ييقيمق	<i>tchamashiri yaicamac,</i>	to wash linen.
يازmq	<i>yazmac,</i>	to write.

CHAPTER VI.

FORMATION OF THE NEGATIVE VERBS.

As has been already explained the negative Verb is formed by the insertion of a م immediately after the root of the Verb, through all its *Moods* and *Tenses*; and it must be observed that the Indeclinable Participle present, instead of ending in ر as in the affirmative Verbs, forms its termination in مز pronounced *mez* or *maz*, according as the Infinitive ends in مك *mek*, or مق *mac*.

EXAMPLE.

سويلمك	<i>seuilémek,</i>	TO SPEAK.
سويلمكم	<i>seuilémemek,</i>	NOT TO SPEAK.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT.

Singular.

سويلم	<i>seuilémem,</i>	I do not speak.
سويلمزن	<i>seuilémezzen,</i>	thou dost not speak.
سويلمز	<i>seuilemez,</i>	he does not speak.

Plural.

سويلمنا	<i>seuilémeziz,</i>	We do not speak.
سويلمزن	<i>seuilémezsziz,</i>	you do not speak.
سويلمزلر	<i>seuilémezler,</i>	they do not speak.

2^d. PRESENT.*Singular.*

سویلمیورم	<i>seuiléméïorem,</i>	I am not speaking.
سویلمیورسن	<i>seuiléméïorsen,</i>	thou art not speaking.
سویلمیور	<i>seuiléméïor,</i>	he is not speaking.

Plural.

سویلمیورز	<i>seuiléméïoriz,</i>	We are not speaking.
سویلمیورسز	<i>seuiléméïorsiz,</i>	you are not speaking.
سویلمیورلر	<i>seuiléméïorler,</i>	they are not speaking.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

سویلمزدم	<i>seuilémezdum,</i>	I did not speak.
سویلمزدگ	<i>seuilémezduñ,</i>	thou didst not speak.
سویلمزدی	<i>seuilémezdy,</i>	he did not speak.

Plural.

سویلمزدک	<i>seuilémezduk,</i>	We did not speak.
سویلمزدگز	<i>seuilémezdiñiz,</i>	you did not speak.
سویلمزدیلر	<i>seuilémezdiler,</i>	they did not speak.

2^d IMPERFECT.

سویلمیوردم	<i>seuiléméïordum,</i>	I was not speaking, etc.
------------	------------------------	--------------------------

3^d. IMPERFECT.*Singular.*

سویلمازایمشم	<i>seuilémezimishum,</i>	I did not speak.
سویلمازایمشن	<i>seuilémezimishsen,</i>	thou didst not speak.
سویلمازایمشدر	<i>seuilémezimishdir,</i>	he did not speak.

Plural.

سویلمازایمشز	<i>seuilémezimishiz,</i>	We did not speak.
سویلمازایمشنز	<i>seuilémezimishsiz,</i>	you did not speak.
سویلمازایمشلر	<i>seuilémezimishler,</i>	they did not speak.

PRETERITE.

Singular.

سویلمدم	<i>seuilémédum,</i>	I spoke not.
سویلمدڻ	<i>seuiléméduñ,</i>	thou spokest not.
سویلمدی	<i>seuilémédy,</i>	he spoke not.

Plural.

سویلمدڪ	<i>seuiléméduk,</i>	We spoke not.
سویلمدڻڙ	<i>seuilémédiñiz,</i>	you spoke not.
سویلمدیلر	<i>seuilémédiler,</i>	they spoke not.

FUTURE.

Singular.

سویلیمه جکم	<i>seuiléméyédjégim,</i>	I will not speak.
سویلیمه جکسن	<i>seuiléméyédjeksen,</i>	thou wilt not speak.
سویلیمه جکدر	<i>seuiléméyédjekdir,</i>	he will not speak.

Plural.

سویلیمه جکز	<i>seuiléméyédjégiz,</i>	We will not speak.
سویلیمه جکسز	<i>seuiléméyédjeksiz,</i>	you will not speak.
سویلیمه جکلر	<i>seuilémèyédjekler,</i>	they will not speak.

2^d FUTURE.*Singular.*

سویلملوایم	<i>seuilémémély im,</i>	I must not speak.
سویلملوسن	<i>seuilémémély sen,</i>	thou must not speak.
سویلملودر	<i>seuilémémély dir,</i>	he must not speak.

Plural.

سویلملوایز	<i>seuilémémély iz,</i>	We must not speak.
سویلملوسز	<i>seuilémémély siz,</i>	you must not speak.
سویلملولر	<i>seuilémémély ler,</i>	they must not speak.

CONDITIONAL.

(Like the imperfect).

سویلمزدم	<i>seuilémez dum,</i>	I would not speak, etc.
----------	-----------------------	-------------------------

COMPOUND OF PRESENT.

Singular.

سویلیمیشم	<i>seuilémémishim</i> ,	I have not spoken.
سویلیمیشسن	<i>seuilémémishsen</i> ,	thou hast not spoken.
سویلیمیشدر	<i>seuilémémishdir</i> ,	he has not spoken.

Plural.

سویلیمیشز	<i>seuilémémishiz</i> ,	We have not spoken.
سویلیمیشسز	<i>seuilémémishsiz</i> ,	you have not spoken.
سویلیمیشلر	<i>seuilémémishler</i> ,	they have not spoken.

COMPOUND OF IMPERFECT.

Singular.

سویلیمیش اولدم	<i>seuilémémish oldum</i> ,	I had not spoken.
سویلیمیش اولدڭ	<i>seuilémémish olduñ</i> ,	thou hadst not spoken.
سویلیمیش اولدی	<i>seuilémémish oldy</i> ,	he had not spoken.

Plural.

سویلیمیش اولدق	<i>seuilémémish olduk</i> ,	We had not spoken.
سویلیمیش اولدڭ	<i>seuilémémish olduñ</i> ,	you had not spoken.
سویلیمیش اولدیلر	<i>seuilémémish oldyler</i> ,	they had not spoken.

COMPOUND OF PRETERITE.

Singular.

سویلیمیشیدم	<i>seuilémémishidum</i> ,	I had not spoken.
سویلیمیشیدڭ	<i>seuilémémishiduñ</i> ,	thou hadst not spoken.
سویلیمیشیدی	<i>seuilémémishidy</i> ,	he had not spoken.

Plural.

سویلیمیشیدک	<i>seuilémémishiduk</i> ,	We had not spoken.
سویلیمیشیدڭز	<i>seuilémémishidiñiz</i> ,	you had not spoken.
سویلیمیشیدیلر	<i>seuilémémishidiler</i> ,	they had not spoken.

COMPOUND OF FUTURE.

Singular.

سویلیمش اولورم *seuilémémish oloorem*, I will not have
spoken.

سویلیمش اولورسن *seuilémémish oloorsen*, thou wilt not have
spoken.

سویلیمش اولور *seuilémémish oloor*, he will not have
spoken.

Plural.

سویلیمش اولورز *seuilémémish olooriz*, We shall not have
spoken.

سویلیمش اولورسز *seuilémémish oloorsiz*, you will not have
spoken.

سویلیمش اولورلر *seuilémémish oloorler*, they will not have
spoken.

COMPOUND OF CONDITIONAL.

Singular.

سویلمز مشیدم	<i>seuilémez mishidum</i>	} I would not have spoken, etc.
سویلمز مشیدک	<i>seuilémez mishiduñ</i>	
سویلمز مشیدی	<i>seuilémez mishidy</i>	

Plural.

سویلمز مشیدک	<i>seuilémez mishiduk</i>	} We would not have spoken, etc.
سویلمز مشیدکز	<i>seuilémez mishidiñiz</i>	
سویلمز مشیدیلر	<i>seuilémez mishidiler</i>	

IMPERATIVE.

Singular.

سویلمه *seuilémeh*, Speak not.
سویلмесون *seuilémésun*, let him not speak.

Plural.

سوېلميه لم	<i>seuiléméyélum,</i>	Let us not speak.
سوېلميه نيز	<i>seuiléméñiz,</i>	speak ye not.]
سوېلميه سونلر	<i>seuilémésunler,</i>	let them not speak.

OPTATIVE.

PRESENT.

Singular.

سوېلميم	<i>seuiléméyim,</i>	That I may not speak.
سوېلميه سن	<i>seuiléméyésen,</i>	that thou mayst not speak.
سوېلميه	<i>seuiléméyeh,</i>	that he may not speak.

Plural.

سوېلميه يز	<i>seuiléméyéiz,</i>	That we may not speak.
سوېلميه سز	<i>seuiléméyész,</i>	that you may not speak.
سوېلميه لر	<i>seuilémeyeler,</i>	that they may not speak.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

سوېلميه ايدم	<i>seuiléméyéidim,</i>	That I might not speak.
سوېلميه ايدك	<i>seuiléméyéiduñ,</i>	that thou mightest not speak
سوېلميه ايدى	<i>seuiléméyéidy,</i>	that he might not speak.

Plural.

سوېلميه ايدك	<i>seuiléméyéiduk,</i>	That we might not speak.
سوېلميه ايدكيز	<i>seuiléméyéidiñiz,</i>	That you might not speak.
سوېلميه ايدلر	<i>seuiléméyéidiler,</i>	That they might not speak.

COMPOUND OF PRESENT.

Singular.

سوېلميش اولام	<i>seuilémémish olam,</i>	That I might not have spoken, etc.
سوېلميش اولاسن	<i>seuilémémish olasen,</i>	
سوېلميش اولا	<i>seuilémémish ola,</i>	

Plural.

سویلیمش اولاوز	<i>seuilémémish olaooz,</i>	} That we might not have spoken, etc.
سویلیمش اولاسز	<i>seuilémémish olasiz,</i>	
سویلیمش اولالر	<i>seuilémémish olaler,</i>	

SUBJUNCTIVE.

PRESENT.

Singular.

سویلمز اسم	<i>seuilémez isam,</i>	If I do not speak.
سویلمز ایسک	<i>seuilémez isañ,</i>	If thou doest not speak.
سویلمز ایسه	<i>seuilémez isah,</i>	If he does not speak.

Plural.

سویلمز ایسک	<i>seuilémez isak,</i>	If we do not speak.
سویلمز ایسکز	<i>seuilémez isañiz,</i>	If you do not speak.
سویلمز ایسه لر	<i>seuilémez isahler,</i>	If they do not speak.

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

سویلسم	<i>seuilémessam,</i>	If did not speak.
سویلسمک	<i>seuilémessañ,</i>	If thou didst not speak.
سویلسمه	<i>seuilémessah,</i>	If he did not speak.

Plural.

سویلسمک	<i>seuilémessak,</i>	If we did not speak.
سویلسمکز	<i>seuilémessañiz,</i>	If you did not speak.
سویلسمه لر	<i>seuilémessahler,</i>	If they did not speak.

COMPOUND OF PRESENT.

سویلیمش ایسم	<i>seuilémish issam,</i>	If I have not spoken, etc.
--------------	--------------------------	----------------------------

PRETERITE.

Singular.

سویلہمسیدم	<i>seuilémésaidum,</i>	If I had not spoken.
سویلہمسیدگٹ	<i>seuilémésaiduñ,</i>	If thou hadst not spoken.
سویلہمسیدی	<i>seuilémésaidy,</i>	If he had not spoken.

Plural.

سویلہمسیدگٹ	<i>seuilémésaiduk,</i>	If we had not spoken.
سویلہمسیدگٹیز	<i>seuilémésaidiñiz,</i>	If you had not spoken.
سویلہمسیدیلر	<i>seuilémésaidiler,</i>	If they had not spoken.

INFINITIVE.

سویلہمک	<i>seuilémémek,</i>	not to speak.
---------	---------------------	---------------

PARTICIPLES.

INDECLINABLE PRESENT.

سویلہمز	<i>seuilémez,</i>	not speaking.
---------	-------------------	---------------

INDECLINABLE PAST.

سویلہمش	<i>seuilémémish,</i>	not spoken.
---------	----------------------	-------------

DECLINABLE PRESENT.

سویلہمین	<i>seuilémeyen,</i>	not speaking.
----------	---------------------	---------------

DECLINABLE PAST.

سویلہمدگٹ	<i>seuiléméduk,</i>	not spoken.
-----------	---------------------	-------------

FUTURE.

سویلہمیدجک	<i>seuiléméyedjek,</i>	not intending to speak.
سویلہملو	<i>seuilémémely,</i>	not being obliged to speak.

GERUNDS.

سویلہمز ایکن	<i>seuilémez iken,</i>	not speaking.
سویلہمیوب	<i>seuiléméyub,</i>	not having spoken.
سویلہمیدرک	<i>seuiléméyerek,</i>	} not speaking.
سویلہمینجہ	<i>seuiléméyindjeh,</i>	

سوئلەمدۇكتچە	<i>seuiléméduktcheh,</i>	} not speaking.
سوئلەمدۇكدە	<i>seuilémédukdeh,</i>	
سوئلەمكىلە	<i>seuilémékileh,</i>	

CONJUGATION OF A VERB INTERROGATIVELY.

The interrogative particle *می* *mi*, is placed immediately after the principal Verb and before the Auxiliary terminations.

INFINITIVE.

بىلمەك	<i>bilmek,</i>	TO KNOW.
--------	----------------	----------

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT.

Singular.

بلورمى ايم	}	<i>bilurmi im,</i>	Do I know?
or			
بلورمىم	}	<i>bilurmisen,</i>	dost thou know?
بلورمىسن			
بلورمى			

Plural.

بلورمىسز	<i>bilurmi iz,</i>	Do we know?
بلورمىسىز	<i>bilurmisiz,</i>	do you know?
بلورمىلار	<i>bilurmiler,</i>	do they know?

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

بلورمى ايدىم	}	<i>bilurmidum,</i>	Did I know?
or			
بلورمىدىم	}		

بلورمیدٹ	<i>bilurmiduñ</i>	didst thou know?
بلورمیدی	<i>bilurmidy,</i>	did he know?

Plural.

بلورمیدٹ	<i>bilurmiduk,</i>	Did we know?
بلورمیدٹگز	<i>bilurmidĩñiz,</i>	did you know?
بلورمیدیلر	<i>bilurmidiler,</i>	did they know?

PRETERITE.

Singular.

بلدمی	<i>bildum mi,</i>	Did I know?
بلدٹمی	<i>biduñ mi,</i>	didst thou know?
بلدیمی	<i>bildi mi,</i>	did he know?

Plural.

بلدکمى	<i>bilduk mi,</i>	Did we know?
بلدٹمى	<i>bidiñiz mi,</i>	did you know?
بلدیلمى	<i>bildiler mi,</i>	did they know?

FUTURE.

Singular.

بلوجقمیم	<i>biludjekmi im,</i>	Shall I know?
بلوجقمیسن	<i>biludjekmi sen,</i>	shalt thou know?
بلوجقمی	<i>biludjek mi,</i>	shall he know?

Plural.

بلوجقمیز	<i>biludjekmi iz,</i>	Shall we know?
بلوجقمیسکز	<i>biludjekmi siñiz,</i>	shall you know?
بلوجقمیلر	<i>biludjek miler,</i>	shall they know?

CONDITIONAL.

Like the imperfect.

etc., etc.

COMPOUND OF PRESENT.

Singular.

بلمشیم	<i>bilmish mi im,</i>	Have I known?
بلمشیں	<i>bilmish mi sen,</i>	Hast thou known?
بلمشیدر	<i>bilmish mi dir,</i>	Has he known?

Plural.

بلمشیں	<i>bilmishmi iz,</i>	Have we known?
بلمشیں	<i>bilmishmi siz,</i>	Have you known?
بلمشیلر	<i>bilmishmi ler,</i>	Have they known?

COMPOUND OF IMPERFECT.

Singular.

بلمشیدم	<i>bilmishmidum,</i>	Had I known?
بلمشیدت	<i>bilmishmiduñ,</i>	Hadst thou known?
بلمشیدی	<i>bilmishmidi,</i>	Had he known?

Plural.

بلمشیدک	<i>bilmishmiduk,</i>	Had we known?
بلمشیدگز	<i>bilmishmidiñiz,</i>	Had you known?
بلمشیدلر	<i>bilmishmidiler,</i>	Had they known?

COMPOUND OF FUTURE.

Singular.

بلمش اولور میم	<i>bilmish oloor mi im,</i>	Shall I have known?
بلمش اولور میسن	<i>bilmish oloor mi sen,</i>	Shalt thou have known?
بلمش اولور می	<i>bilmish oloormi,</i>	Shall he have known?

Plural.

بلمش اولور میز	<i>bilmish oloormiiz,</i>	Shall we have known?
بلمش اولور میسنز	<i>bilmish oloormisiñiz,</i>	Will you have known?
بلمش اولور میلر	<i>bilmish oloormiler,</i>	Will they have known?

COMPOUND OF CONDITIONAL.

Singular.

بلورمشییدم	<i>bilurmishmidum,</i>	Should I have known?
بلورمشییدڭ	<i>bilurmishmiduñ,</i>	Couldst thou have known?
بلورمشییدی	<i>bilurmishmidı,</i>	Would he have known?

Plural.

بلورمشییدڭ	<i>bilurmishmiduk,</i>	Should we have known?
بلورمشییدڭز	<i>bilurmishmidiñiz,</i>	Could you have known?
بلورمشییدیلر	<i>bilurmishmidiler,</i>	Would they have known?

CONJUGATION OF A VERB.

NEGATIVELY AND INTERROGATIVELY.

اڭلماق	<i>añlamac,</i>	TO UNDERSTAND?
اڭلماق	<i>añlamamac,</i>	NOT TO UNDERSTAND.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT OR FUTURE.

Singular.

اڭلزمیسیم	<i>añlamaz mı im,</i>	Do I not understand?
اڭلزمیسن	<i>añlamaz mı sen,</i>	dost thou not understand?
اڭلزمی	<i>añlamaz mı,</i>	does he not understand?

Plural.

اڭلزمییز	<i>añlamaz mı iz,</i>	Do we not understand?
اڭلزمیسڭز	<i>añlamaz mı siñiz,</i>	do you not understand?
اڭلزمیدرلر	<i>añlamaz mı dirler,</i>	do they not understand?

IMPERFECT.

Singular.

اڭلېز مېدم	<i>añlamaz mi dum</i> , Did I not understand?
اڭلېز مېدڅ	<i>añlamaz mi duñ</i> , didst thou not understand?
اڭلېز مېدی	<i>añlamaz mi dy</i> , did he not understand?

Plural.

اڭلېز مېدق	<i>añlamaz miduk</i> , Did we not understand?
اڭلېز مېدڅز	<i>añlamaz midĩñiz</i> , did you not understand?
اڭلېز مېدیلر	<i>añlamaz midiler</i> , did they not understand?

PRETERITE.

Singular.

اڭلېدم مې	<i>añlamadum mi</i> , Did I not understand?
اڭلېدڅ مې	<i>añlamaduñ mi</i> , didst thou not understand?
اڭلېدی مې	<i>añlamady mi</i> , did he not understand?

Plural.

اڭلېدق مې	<i>añlamaduk mi</i> , Did we not understand?
اڭلېدڅز مې	<i>añlamaduñiz mi</i> , did you not understand?
اڭلېدیلر مې	<i>añlamadiler mi</i> , did they not understand?

FUTURE.

Singular.

اڭلېه جقمېښ	<i>añlamaiaadjakmi im</i> , Shall I not understand?
اڭلېه جقمېښڅ	<i>añlamaiaadjakmisen</i> , Wilt thou not understand?
اڭلېه جقمېښی	<i>añlamaiaadjakmi</i> , Will he not understand?

Plural.

اڭلېه جقمېښز	<i>añlamaiaadjak mi iz</i> , Shall we not understand?
اڭلېه جقمېښڅز	<i>añlamaiaadjak mi siñiz</i> , Will you not understand?
اڭلېه جقمېښلر	<i>añlamaiaadjak mi ler</i> , Will they not understand?

CONDITIONAL (like the Imperfect).

COMPOUND OF PRESENT.

Singular.

اڭلېمېشېم	<i>añlamamish mi im,</i>	{	Have I not understood? etc.
اڭلېمېشېسن	<i>añlamamish mi sen,</i>		
اڭلېمېشى	<i>añlamamish mi,</i>		

Plural.

اڭلېمېشېز	<i>añlamamish mi iz,</i>	{	Have we not understood? etc.
اڭلېمېشېسز	<i>añlamamish mi siz,</i>		
اڭلېمېشېلر	<i>añlamamish mi ler,</i>		

COMPOUND OF IMPERFECT.

Singular.

اڭلېمېشىدىم	<i>añlamamish mi idum,</i>	{	Had I not understood? etc.
اڭلېمېشىدىڭ	<i>añlamamish mi iduñ,</i>		
اڭلېمېشىدى	<i>añlamamish mi idy,</i>		

Plural.

اڭلېمېشىدۇق	<i>añlamamish mi iduk,</i>	{	Had we not understood? etc.
اڭلېمېشىدۇڭز	<i>añlamamish mi idiñiz,</i>		
اڭلېمېشىدۇرلر	<i>añlamamish mi iderler,</i>		

COMPOUND OF FUTURE.

Singular.

اڭلېمېش اولورمىم	<i>añlamamish oloormi im,</i>	{	Shall I not have understood? etc.
اڭلېمېش اولورمىسن	<i>añlamamish oloormi sen,</i>		
اڭلېمېش اولورمى	<i>añlamamish oloormi,</i>		

Plural.

اڭلېمېش اولورمىز	<i>añlamamish oloormi iz,</i>	{	Shall we not have understood? etc.
اڭلېمېش اولورمىسز	<i>añlamamish oloormi siñiz,</i>		
اڭلېمېش اولورمىلر	<i>añlamamish olormiler,</i>		

COMPOUND OF CONDITIONAL.

PRESENT.

اڭلېمېش اولورميدم	<i>añlamamish oloormidum,</i>	{ Should I not
اڭلېمېش اولورميدڭ	<i>añlamamish oloormiduñ,</i>	
اڭلېمېش اولورمى	<i>añlamamish oloormi,</i>	

have under-
stood? etc.

Plural.

اڭلېمېش اولورميدىق	<i>añlamamish oloormiduk,</i>	{ Should we
اڭلېمېش اولورميدىڭىز	<i>añlamamish oloormidiñiz,</i>	
اڭلېمېش اولورلرمى	<i>añlamamish oloorlermi,</i>	

not have un-
derstood? etc.

The foregoing examples of the Conjugation of Active verbs will fully serve as a guide for the Transitive, Reciprocal, Impotential, etc., which all follow the same rule.

The Adjectives ممکن *moomkin*, قابل *cabil* (possible), followed by the Auxiliary Verb اولىق *olmac*, or its negative, are used to express Possibility, Impossibility, Ability, Inability; as for example : شو ڪتاب او قومي مېكنيسگىز : *shoo kitab okoomac moomkin mi siñiz*, is it possible for you (are you able) to read this Book? مېكن دكل ايم *moomkin deyil im*, I am not able; or بوكون بزه كلمكه قابليسىگىز *moomkin siz*, impossible; بوكون بزه كلمكه قابليسىگىز *boo gun bizeh guelmeyeh cabil mi siñiz?* will it be possible for you (are you able) to come to us to day? مېكن دكل ايم *cabil deyil im*, I am not able; or قابليسىگىز *cabil siz*, impossible.

The word قابل *cabil*, with the affix of 3^d person singular followed by the Impersonal Verb واردر *vardir*, or its negative, implies Probability, or Improbability, as: بىنم ايله يارن كزمكه قابلى *benum ileh yarin guezmeyeh cabily var mi?* is there any probability of your accompanying me to morrow? قابلى يوقدر

cabily yokdir, there is no probability. سکا بر رجام واراجبه قابلی *saña bir ridjiam var adjaba cabily yok mi?* is there no probability of your granting my request? قابلی یوق *cabily yok*, no probability; سکا بر شی اصرلدم او ایش بتمکه قابلی یوقمی *saña bir sheiy issmarladum o ish, bitmeyeh cabily yok mi?* is there no probability of terminating the affair I recommended to you? قابلی یوقدر *cabily yok dir*, there is no probability.

Power, or strength, is expressed by the Adjective قدر *cadar*, followed by the Auxiliary Verb, as : اول بغچه ی بلمکه قدرمی *ol baghtchey belemeyeh cadar 'mi siniz?* are you able to dig this garden? اول تاشی قلدرمغه قدرمی *ol tashy caldermagha cadar mi?* has he strength to lift this stone? قدر دکل *cadar deyil*, or در قدر سز *cadar siz dir*, he has not power, he is unable.

The verb بلمک *bilmek*, preceded by another verb, has also the signification of (being able), as : کتدکثک اوده افندی کوره : *guitdiguñ evdeh efendy guereh bilduñ mi?* were you able to see the Gentleman whose house you went into? کوره بلمدم *geureh bilmedum*, or کوردم *gueuremedum*, I was not able to see, or I did not see.

The Impersonal Verbs, it rains, it snows, it hails, etc., are formed in the following manner, as : یغموور یغر *yaghmaoor yaghar*, قار یغر *car yaghar*, دولو یغر *doloo yaghar* (litterally, it rains rain, it rains snow, it rains hail).

The verb کرک *guerek*, it is necessary, it must, may be formed with the affixes of the Auxiliary Verb, as : کرکم *guereguim*, I must, کرکسن *guereksen*, thou must, etc.

CHAPTER VII.

ADVERBS.

Turkish Adverbs are very numerous, for besides the Adjectives which are used Adverbially, as : *گوزل guzel*, handsome, handsomely; *خوش khosh*, agreeable, agreeably : there are various methods of forming them.

1st. By a Substantive, followed by the post position *ایله ileh*, with; or *اوزره uzreh*, upon; as : *دلیک delilik*, stupidity; *ایله delilik ileh*, stupidly; *رعایت ri'aiet*, respect; *رعایتیله ri'aiet ileh*, respectfully; *دوستلک dostlik*, friendship; *دوستلک اوزره dostlik uzreh*, friendly.

2^d. In adding the Arabic termination (أ an) to a substantive, as : *صورت sooret*, appearance; *سورتاً sooretan*, apparently; *عقب 'akibet*, end; *عقباً akibetan*, finally.

3^d. In affixing the Persian termination *انه aneh*, or *یانه yaneh*, to a Noun, as : *دوست dost*, friend; *دوستانه dostaneh*, friendly; *عقل 'akil*, reason; *عقلانه 'akilaneh*, reasonably; *بابایانه bayaneh*, *پدرانه pederaneh*, paternally.

Also by the syllabe *جه djeh*, added to a Substantive, as : *انگلیز ingliz*, English; *انگلیزجه inglizdjeh*, English fashion; *نمچه nemtcheh*, German; *نمچهجه nemtchedjeh*, in the German fashion; *ترکجه turkdjeh*, in the Turkish fashion; *فارسی farsy*, Persian; *فارسی عثمانی dilindjeh*, the Persian tongue; *عثمانی عادتجه ossmanly ade-*

tindjeh, according to Turkish habits. They are divided into classes, as follows.

OF QUANTITY.

یتشر	<i>yetishir,</i>	enough.
زیاده	<i>ziadeh</i>	} more.
ارتق	<i>artek</i>	
براز	<i>bir az,</i>	a little.
اکسک	<i>eksik</i>	} less.
دخی از	<i>dakhi az</i>	
چوق	<i>tchoc,</i>	much.
چوق چوق	<i>tchoc tchoc</i>	} much more.
دخی زیاده	<i>dakhi ziadeh</i>	
دخی چوق	<i>dakha tchoc</i>	
اول قدار	<i>ol cadar,</i>	as much.
زیاده سنجه	<i>ziadesindjeh,</i>	too much.
پک پک	<i>pek pek,</i>	at most.
ازر ازار	<i>azar azar,</i>	little by little.
برمقدار	<i>bir mikider,</i>	a little.
پاره پاره	<i>parah parah,</i>	by bits.
افراط	<i>ifrat,</i>	excessively.
غایت	<i>ghaiet,</i>	extremely.
وافران	<i>vafran,</i>	abundantly.

OF QUALITY.

ایو	<i>eiü,</i>	good.
خوش	<i>khosh,</i>	well.
کوزل	<i>guzel,</i>	handsomely.
دوستدنه	<i>dostaneh,</i>	friendly.
بد فنا	<i>bed, fena,</i>	bad, badly.

عقل	<i>akel</i>	}	witty, wittily.
عقلانه	<i>akelaneh</i>		
نافله	<i>nafileh,</i>		uselessly.

OF PLACE.

بونده	<i>boondah</i>	}	here, in this place.
شونده	<i>shoondah</i>		
بوراده	<i>booradah</i>		
بوراجق	<i>booradjak</i>		
شوراجقده	<i>shooradjakdah</i>	}	from, through, by this place.
بوندن	<i>boondan</i>		
شوندن	<i>shoondan</i>		
بورادن	<i>booradan</i>		
شوراجقندن	<i>shooradjakdan</i>	}	there, in that place.
انده	<i>andah</i>		
اوراده	<i>oradah</i>		
اول یرده	<i>ol yerdeh</i>		
اندن	<i>andan</i>	}	from, through, by that place.
اورادن	<i>oradan</i>		
اول یردن	<i>ol yerden</i>		
بروده	<i>berudeh</i>	}	on this side.
بو طرفده	<i>boo tarafdeh</i>		
اوتده	<i>eutedeh</i>	}	on that side.
اول صرفده	<i>ol tarafdeh</i>		
اوتد برو	<i>eutch beru,</i>		here and there.
اورایدک	<i>orayèdek,</i>		until there.
هر یرده	<i>her yerdeh,</i>		every where.
غیری یرده	<i>ghairy yerdeh,</i>		else where.
یوقرده	<i>yocardeh,</i>		up above.

اشغده	<i>ashaghdah,</i>	down below.
ابچرده	<i>itcherdeh,</i>	within, inside.
طشرده	<i>tashradeh,</i>	out, outside.
يبانده	<i>yabandah,</i>	at a distance.
اوكونده	<i>euyundeh,</i>	before, in front.
اردنده	<i>ardindah,</i>	behind, in rear.
ايلروده	<i>illerudeh,</i>	in advance, in front.
كروده	<i>guerudeh,</i>	in the rear.
يقين	<i>yakin,</i>	near.
اراق	<i>irak</i>	} far, distant.
اوزق	<i>oozac</i>	
صاغده	<i>sagdah,</i>	to the right.
صولده	<i>soldah,</i>	to the left.
اوستنده	<i>ustundeh,</i>	on, upon.
اوزره	<i>uzreh,</i>	upon, concerning.
التنده	<i>altindeh,</i>	down, below.
اڭ ديده	<i>eñ dibdah,</i>	at the bottom.
اطرفده	<i>atrafdah,</i>	around.
طوغرو	<i>doghroo,</i>	straight on.
اكرى	<i>eiry,</i>	across.
ايمامه	<i>imameh,</i>	in front.

OF TIME.

شهدي	<i>shimdy,</i>	now.
شهديلىك	<i>shimdilik,</i>	at present.
شهديه دك	<i>shimdiyedek,</i>	until now.
شهديدن	<i>shimdiden,</i>	from this moment.
دمين	<i>demin,</i>	lately.
شمدن سكره	<i>shimden soñra,</i>	henceforth.
بعضى بعضى	<i>ba'azy ba'azy,</i>	now and then.

یقینده	<i>yakindeh,</i>	in a little time.
چوقدن	<i>tchokdan,</i>	a long time ago.
دون	<i>dun</i>	} yesterday.
دون که کون	<i>dun ki gun</i>	
بوکون	<i>boo gun,</i>	to day.
یارین	<i>yarin</i>	} to morrow.
یارین که کون	<i>yarin ki gun</i>	
یارین دکل اول	<i>yarin deyil olbir</i>	the day after to
بر کون	<i>gun,</i>	morrow.
دون دکل اول	<i>dun deyil olbir</i>	the day before yester-
بر کون	<i>gun,</i>	day.
اخشام	<i>akhsham,</i>	evening.
کیجه	<i>guidjeh,</i>	by night.
کوندز	<i>gunduz,</i>	by day.
صبح	<i>sabah,</i>	morning.
ارتسی کون	<i>ertessy gun,</i>	the next day.
اوتد کون	<i>euteh gun,</i>	the other day.
اوبلین	<i>euileyen,</i>	at noon.
چین صباح	<i>tchin sabah,</i>	early in the morning.
بولدر	<i>bildur,</i>	last year.
سال سال	<i>sal sal,</i>	every year.
کچنلرده	<i>guetchinlerdeh,</i>	formerly.
کچ قتی کچ	<i>guetch, katiguetch,</i>	late, very lately.
ارکن	<i>erken,</i>	early.
اسکی زمانده	<i>essky zemandeh,</i>	in olden time.
اول زمانده	<i>ol zemandeh,</i>	at that time.
بهارین	<i>baharin,</i>	in spring.
یازن	<i>yazin,</i>	in summer.

کوزون	<i>geuzun,</i>	in autum.
قیش	<i>kishin,</i>	in winter.
زیاده	<i>ziadeh,</i>	sooner.
دایما	<i>daima,</i>	always.
اول ساعت	<i>ol sa'at,</i>	as soon as.
اول قدر	<i>ol cadar,</i>	as long as.
تیز تیزجه	<i>tiz, tizdjeh,</i>	quickly, quicker.
کیجه کوندز	<i>guidjeh guiunduz,</i>	night and day.
اخشام صباح	<i>akhsham sabah,</i>	evening and morning.
چاپوق	<i>tchapook,</i>	promptly.
اپاڭسز	<i>apañsiz,</i>	immediatly.
صق صق	<i>sik sik,</i>	very often.
یاواش	<i>yavash,</i>	softly, gently.
صکرة	<i>soñra,</i>	afterwards.
اول	<i>evvel,</i>	before
اڭ صکرة	<i>eñ soñra,</i>	finally.

OF INTERROGATION.

نه	<i>neh?</i>	what?
نه قدر	<i>neh cadar?</i>	how much? what size?
چ	<i>katche?</i>	how many?
چ کرره	<i>katche kerreh</i>	how often?
چ دفعه	<i>katche defa'a</i>	
نیچون	<i>nitchun?</i>	why?
نیجه	<i>nidjeh?</i>	how?
نه سبیدن	<i>neh sebeden?</i>	for what reason?
نه شکل	<i>neh shekil</i>	what kind?
نه وجهله	<i>neh vedjehileh</i>	

قنيه	<i>canieh ?</i>	where ?
نره ده	<i>neredeh ?</i>	where ? in what place ?
نره يه	<i>nereyeh ?</i>	towards where ?
نره يدق	<i>neréyédek ?</i>	until where ?
قچان	<i>catchian ?</i>	when ?

می *mi*, a sign of interrogation when joined to a verb, or Noun as : عربا کدی می *'araba gueldimi ?* is the carriage come ? (lit. : the carriage come is it?) بابامی کدی *babammi gutdi ?* my father is he gone ?

OF AFFIRMATION.

اوت اوډ	<i>evet, eved,</i>	yes.
بلی	<i>beli</i>	just so, yes.
اویله در	<i>euileh dir</i>	
بلکی	<i>belki</i>	perhaps.
بلکیده	<i>belkideh</i>	
قابلدِر	<i>cabil dir,</i>	possibly.
ظاهر	<i>zahir,</i>	apparently.
کرچک	<i>guertchek,</i>	truly, seriously.
شبهسز	<i>shoobehsiz,</i>	undoubtedly.
اولسون	<i>olsoon,</i>	so let it be.
پک ابو	<i>pek eiu</i>	very well.
پک کوزل	<i>pek guiuzel</i>	
تحقیق	<i>tahkik,</i>	certainly.
اصلا	<i>asslan,</i>	absolutely.
جان و کوکندن	<i>djan u guiuñelden,</i>	heart and soul.

NEGATION.

دکل	<i>deyil,</i>	no, it is not.
یوق	<i>yok,</i>	no, there is not.

The former negative is used solely with the verb TO BE as اودا *agam*

دکل در *agham evdeh deyil dir*, my master is NOT at home. The latter is employed with the verb TO HAVE (the impersonal *vardir*), as *djebimdeh aktchiah yokdir*, there is (I have) no money in my pocket; *khair*, no, is a more polite expression when replying in the negative.

دکیده	<i>deymedeh</i> ,	I believe not.
نه نه	<i>neh, neh</i> ,	neither, nor.
نه بووار نه اول	<i>neh boo var neh ol</i> ,	neither this nor that.
حاشا	<i>hasha</i> ,	God forbid.

OF DEMONSTRATION.

اشته	<i>ishteh</i> ,	here, behold.
بقه	<i>bakah</i>	} look, look here.
کورکه	<i>gueurkih</i>	

OF NUMBER.

برکرة	<i>bir kereh</i> ,	once.
یوزکرة	<i>yuz kereh</i> ,	a hundred times.
چوق کرة	<i>tchiok kereh</i> ,	many times.
صقچه	<i>siktchah</i> ,	often.
تکرار	<i>tekrar</i> ,	once more.
کیرو	<i>gueru</i>	} again.
کنه	<i>gueneh</i>	
بردخی	<i>bir dakhi (dakha)</i> ,	one more.

OF ORDER.

اول	<i>evvel</i>	} first, in the first place.
اولا	<i>evela</i>	
اپتده	<i>iptida</i>	
ثانیا	<i>sanial</i>	} second secondly.
ایکنجی	<i>ikindjy</i>	
عقباً	<i>akibetan</i> ,	lastly.

نوبتاً	<i>neubetan</i>	}	alternatively.
نوبتله	<i>neubetileh</i>		
بر برینه	<i>bir birineh,</i>		mutually.
صرا ايله	<i>sira ileh,</i>		successively.
فارمه قارش	<i>carmacarish,</i>		pell mell.

OF DOUBT.

صورتاً	<i>sooretan,</i>	apparently.
يوقسه	<i>yoksah,</i>	otherwise, if not.
بلكى	<i>belky,</i>	probably.
اولاكه	<i>olakih,</i>	possibly.

OF COMPARISON.

كسى	<i>guiby,</i>	like, in the same way.
نيجه	<i>nidjeh,</i>	the same as.

OF PROTESTATION.

باشم ايچون	<i>bashim itchun,</i>	by my head.
صقلم ايچون	<i>sakalim itchun,</i>	by my beard.

CHAPTER VIII.

POSTPOSITIONS.

The Turks have no *Prepositions*, for what we designate as such, become in their language *Postpositions*, being always placed at the end of the Noun or Pronoun. They are declinable and indeclinable; some govern the Nominative, some the Dative, and others the Ablative case.

POSTPOSITIONS governing the NOMINATIVE.

ده	deh,	اوده	evdeh,	in the house.
in		اسكى زمانده	esky zemandeh,	in olden time.
دن	den, dan,	بندن	benden,	from me.
from, through		باغچه دن	baghtchédan,	through the garden.
سىز	siz,	دوستسىز	dostsiz,	without a friend.
without		اميدسىز	umidsiz,	without hope.
اوزره	uzreh,	باش اوزره	bash uzreh,	on the head. *
on, concerning		ايشلرم اوزره	ishlerim uzreh,	concerning my affairs.
اشره	ashrah,	دڭز اشره	deñiz ashrah,	beyond the seas.
beyond.		انتظارم اشره	intizarim ashra,	beyond my expectation.
ايچون	itchun,	پادشا ايچون	padisha itchun,	for the sovereign.
for, in order.		كورمك ايچون	gueurmek itchun,	in order to see.

* An expression of Obedience made use of in answer to any command, implying, *be it upon my head* ?

کبی *guiby* | طوغرو ادم کبی *doghroo adem guiby*, like an honest man.
 like, as soon | کبی *gelduklery guiby*, as soon as they come.

The Postpositions ایچون *itchun*, ایله *ileh*, کبی *guiby*, sometimes govern the Genitive ; as : بنم ایچون *benum itchun*, for me, on my account ; سنک ایله *senun ileh*, with thee ; انک کبی *anuñ guiby*, like him.

POSTPOSITIONS governing the DATIVE.

دک *dek*, as far as, until.

اومانهدک *ormanehdek*, as far as the forest.

ساعت بشهدک *sa'at beshehdek*, until five o'clock.

قارشو *carshoo*, against, opposite.

ر.بجامه قارشو *ridjiamah carshoo* against my request.

بکا قارشو *baña carshoo*, opposite to me.

یقین *yakin*, near, close.

کویه یقین *keuieh yakin*, near the Village.

اوگه یقین *evuñeh yakin*, close to your house.

طوغرو *doghroo*, straight, towards.

اوه طوغرو کیت *eveh doghroo guit*, go straight home.

شهره طوغرو *shehireh doghroo*, towards the Town.

کوره *gueureh*, according to.

زمانه کوره *zemaneh gueureh*, according to the times.

بکا کوره *baña gueureh*, in my opinion

POSPOSITIONS governing the ABLATIVE.

ماعدہ *ma'ade*, besides, except.

بوندن ماعدہ *boondan ma'ade*, besides which.

اچچه مدن ماعدہ *aktchiamdan ma'ade*, except my money.

اوزاق *oozac*, far.

دوستلرندن اوزاق *dostlarendan oozac*, far from friends.

کوزدن اوزاق *gueuzden oozac*, out of sight.

اول *evel*, before, previous.

بر ایدن اول *bir aidan evel*, a month before.

کیتهمزدن اول *guitmezden evel*, previous to going.

اوترو *euturu*, concerning, on account.

بوندن اوترو *boondan euturu*, concerning this.

سندن اوترو *senden euturu*, on your account.

سکرة *soñra*, after.

کیتدکمدن سکرة *guitdiguim den soñra*, after I went.

بندن سکرة کل *benden soñra guel* come after me.

برو *bery*, since.

ایکی ایدن برو *iky aiden bery*, two months since.

کنجلیکدن برو *guendjelikden bery*, since his infancy.

اوتده *euteh*, beyond.

طاغلردن اوتده *daghlerden euteh*, beyond the hills.

دگزندن اوتده *deñizden euteh*, beyond the seas.

DECLINABLE POSTPOSITIONS

and such as admit

THE POSSESSIVE AFFIXES.

ارد *ard*, behind, in the rear of.اردمجه *ardimdjeh*, behind me.اردمزگیت *ardémuz guit*, follow us.الت *alt*, under, beneath.صوفره نك التنده *sofranuñ altendah*, under the table.انكلز بيرغی التنده *inglez bairaghy altendah*, under the English flag.ارا *ara*, between, amongst.دوستلار اراسنده *dostlar arasindeh*, amongst friends.اره مزده در *aramuzdeh dir*, it is between us.اشغه *ashagha*, beneath, under.سندن اشغه *senden ashagha*, beneath you.ایاقلرمدن اشغدهسی *ayaclerimden ashaghasy*, under my feet.ایچ *itch*, in, in the midst of.سرای ایچنده *sarai itchindeh*, inside the palace.دشمنلرک ایچنده *dushmanleruñ itchin-deh*, in the midst of enemies.ایلرو *ilery*, before, in front.بزدن ایلرو کیت *bizden ilery guit*, go before us.کروانک ایلروسی *kervanuñ ileressy*, in front of the caravan.

ایچرو *itchery*, in.

کلسون ایچرو *guelsun itchery*, let him come in.

اودن ایچرو *evden itchery*, inside the house.

طشره *tashrah*, out, beyond.

شهردن طشره *shehirden tashra*, out of the town.

حدن طشره *hadden tashra*, beyond the limits.

طرف *taraf*, side, part.

طرفمزدن *tarafmuzden*, on our side.

بندن طرفه *benden tarafa*, on my part.

اوڭ *euñ*, presence, front.

سزڭ اوڭکده *sizuñ euñuñdeh*, in your presence.

اوڭلرنده *euñlerindeh*, in front of them.

اوست *ust*, upon, the top.

سوقاڭک اوستنه *socaghuñ ustuneh*, at the top of the street.

باش اوستنه *bash ustuneh*, yes, certainly.

یوقارو *yocaroo*, up, above.

یوقارو چکدی *yocaroo tchekdy*, he is gone up stairs.

یوقارودن دوشدی *yocarooden dushdi*, he fell from above.

یان *yan*, near, by the side.

سولطانڭ یاننده *sooltanuñ yanindah*, near the Sultan.

شویانده *shoo yandah*, on this side.

یر *yer* place, stead.

بگا یرینه *baña yerineh*, in my place.

بونه یرینه *boonah yerineh*, instead of this.

CHAPTER IX.

CONJUNCTIONS.

The Turkish Conjunctions are either simple or compound; they are divided into the following classes :

COPULATIVE.

و	<i>veh,</i>	and.
که	<i>kih,</i>	that.
اویله	<i>euileh,</i>	such.
کبی	<i>guiby,</i>	as, like.
بویله	<i>beuileh,</i>	so.
بویله که	<i>beuileh kih,</i>	so that.
بویله شویله	<i>beuileh sheuileh,</i>	so and so.
شوبله اسه	<i>sheuileh iseh,</i>	therefore, consequently.
نه	<i>neh,</i>	however, neither.
نه قدر که	<i>neh cadar ki,</i>	however much, whatever.
یا یاخود	<i>ya, yakhod,</i>	or, either.
بله	<i>bileh,</i>	with.

ADVERSATIVE.

اما	<i>amma,</i>	but.
اما که	<i>amma kih,</i>	but if.
انجق	<i>andjac,</i>	but, only, however.
یوغسه	<i>yoghsah,</i>	if not, otherwise.
لاکن	<i>lakin</i>	however, nevertheless.
الا	<i>illa</i>	

CONDITIONAL.

اگر	<i>eyer,</i>	if.
اگرکه	<i>eyer ki,</i>	if ever.
اگرچه	<i>eyertcheh,</i>	although, ever tho'.
مگر	<i>meyer,</i>	unless.
اوله که	<i>ola kih</i>	} perhaps.
بلکه	<i>belky</i>	
وارايسه	<i>varisseh,</i>	if so.
تا	<i>ta,</i>	until.
نتیجه	<i>nitidjeh,</i>	consequently.

EXPLETIVE.

ناصل که	<i>nassil kih,</i>	} because.
زیره	<i>zirah,</i>	
زیره که	<i>zirah kih,</i>	because that.
مادام که	<i>madam kih,</i>	whilst.
هرگاه که	<i>her guiah kih,</i>	every time that.
حتی	<i>hatta,</i>	so much.
هرنفسه	<i>her nehseh,</i>	whatever happens.
چون که	<i>tchunki,</i>	since that.
صان که	<i>sanki,</i>	suppose that.

CONCLUSION.

امدی	<i>imdi,</i>	then.
اندن اوترو	<i>andan euturu,</i>	on that account.
اول سببیدن	<i>ol sebebden,</i>	for that reason.
انگ ایچون	<i>onoñ itchiun,</i>	therefore
یعنی	<i>ya'any,</i>	that is to say.
جیابه	<i>djiabah,</i>	gratis.

CHAPTER X.

INTERJECTIONS.

Of the Interjections employed by the Turks, the following are the principal.

AFFLICTION.

حای	<i>hai !</i>	helas !
ایواه	<i>eyvah !</i>	oh ! belas !
نه یازق	<i>neh yazeq !</i>	what a pity !
مدد	<i>meded</i>	} help ! help !
حلیف	<i>halif</i>	

ADMIRATION.

په اوخ	<i>pa ! okh !</i>	oh ! oh !
نه کوزل	<i>neh guiuzel !</i>	how handsome !

EXCLAMATION.

الله الله	<i>allah ! allah !</i>	o God !
سبحان الله	<i>subhan allah !</i>	God be praised !
الله کرم	<i>allah kerim !</i>	God is merciful !
الله اکبر	<i>allah akbar,</i>	God is just.
هی مدد الله	<i>hai meded allah,</i>	God help me.

AFFIRMATION.

ای والله	<i>ai vallah,</i>	I swear to it.
----------	-------------------	----------------

DENIAL.

با	<i>ba</i>	not at all.
یوق	<i>yok</i>	no,
اولمز	<i>olmaz</i>	never.

WARMING.

صقین	<i>sakin</i> ,	attention.
کوزوکی اچ	<i>gueuzuñy atch</i> ,	look about you.
صاول	<i>savool</i> ,	take care.
الارغه	<i>alargha</i> ,	make room.
هایده	<i>haideh</i> ,	get on (speaking to animals).

SILENCE.

سوس	<i>soos</i> ,	silent.
سوس اول	<i>soos ol</i> ,	be silent.
کس سسکی	<i>kess sessiñy</i> ,	hold your tongue.

END OF PART II.

PART III.

SYNTAX.

CHAPTER I.

CONSTRUCTION OF TURKISH PHRASES.

The Turks, in their ordinary and familiar conversation, always employ the Second Person, singular, *sen*, Thou; in speaking to each other, as : *khosh guelduñ*, thou art welcome; but, in addressing Persons of superior rank to themselves, they make use of the Second Person plural, *siz*, You; or, of the Titles *djenabiñiz*, Your Honor, Your Lordship; *hazretiñiz*, Your Highness, Your Majesty, etc.

The Turkish Phrase commences with the Nominative, unless it contains an Adverb, Conjunction, or Interrogative Particle, in which case these precede the Nominative. The Accusative follows the Dative, and the Verb is placed at the end, as : *cardashuñ baña bir at baghishlady*, thy brother ^{gave me a horse} has made me a present of a horse; *anghisineh aktchiahny virly?* to whom did he give his money?

If the Phrase convey a question without any interrogative Pronoun, the interrogative Particle *mi*, must be added either

to the Noun, or Verb, according as it refers to the one, or the other, as : *cardashuñ gueldy mi?* has thy Brother arrived? or *cardashuñmi gueldy*, is it thy Brother who arrived? *o mi boo mi*, is it that, or this?

In replying to a Question, although the Affirmatives *اوت* *evet*, *بلی* *beli*, yes, or the Negatives *خير* *khair*, *يوق* *yok*, no, are strictly correct, yet it is always considered more elegant to repeat the verb, employed in the interrogation, as : *اغامی* *aghammy gueurduñ mi?* have you seen my master?
 A. *کوردم* *gueurdum*, I have seen; or *کوردمم* *gueurmédum*, I have not seen.

CHAPTER II.

CONCORDANCE OF NOUNS.

The Adjective always precedes the Substantive and is indeclinable, as : كوزل چوجوق : *guiuzel tchodjook*, a fine child, عقللو واقومش ادملر 'akellu vé ookomoosh ademlar, wise and learned men; بيوک اوک صاحبي *buyuk evuñ sahiby*, the master of the large house; نه کوزل و خوش هواي *neh guzel vé khosh havai!* what fine and agreeable weather!

The repetition of the Adjective adds force to its signification, as : اق اق *ak ak*, entirely white; کوزل کوزل *guzel guzel*, perfectly beautiful.

The Numeral Adjectives in like manner precede their Substantives, which do not change into the Genitive as in English, ex.; باش قويون اللى *elly bash cooyoon*, fifty head of sheep; اون کيله بغدادى *on kileh boghdai*, ten bushels of wheat; بر لقماکک *bir lokma ekmek*, a morsel of bread; بر ايجوم سو *bir itchum soo*, a drink of water; يکرمى پاره کى *iyirmy parah guemy*, twenty sail of vessels. The Noun and Verb following the Noun of Numbler remain in the Singular as, يوز ادم کدى *yuz adem gueldy*, a hundred men came; اللى کيشى اولدى *elly kishy culdy*, fifty persons died.

When two Substantives come together, determining the relation or quality of each other, the first is placed in the Genitive,

the second remaining in the Nominative, with the Affix of the third person ی, or سی; ex. : پاشانک اوغلی *pashanuñ ogloo*, the son of the pasha; احمدک باباسی *ahmeduñ babasy*, the father of Ahmed.

If however the signification remains indefinite, the first Substantive loses its characteristic termination of the Genitive, as : دوست او *dost* *ogloo*, the son of a pasha; پاشا اوغلی *pasha* *ogloo*, the house of a friend.

To express the substance or matter of which any thing is made, the Nominative, or Ablative may be employed as : کومش *gumush*, plate, silver; کومش قاشق *gumush cashik*, or, کومشدن *gumushden* *cashik*, a silver spoon; دمر قپو *demir capoo*, an iron gate; or with the adjective کومشلو *gumushly*; as کومشلو قاشق *gumushlu cashik*

CHAPTER III.

THE VERB.

The Verb is always preceded by its Nominative, either expressed or understood with which it agrees in Number and Person.

It is however not uncommon to find, that when the Nominative is the Third Person plural, the Verb remains in the singular, for example : دوستلارنى كەلمەدى *dostlariny guelmedy*, his friends did not arrive ; انلار كەتتى *anlar guitdy*, they went away. — Instead of كەلمەدىلەر *guelmédiler*, كەتدىلەر *guitdiler*.

The Auxiliary Verb is often suppressed, as بىنەم يوق *benum yok*, I have not ; نېچۈن باشىڭىز اچىق *nitchun basheniz atchik* ? why is your head uncovered ?

The Preterite is frequently used for the Present, as : اڭلادىڭى *añladiñ mi* ? for اڭلارمىسىن *añlarmi sen* ? do you understand ? كۆردىڭى *gueurduñ mi* ? do you see ? بىيوردم كە *booyoordoom kih*, I command that.

The Optative is likewise employed for the Imperative as : كەلسەن *guélesen*, for كەل *guel*, come.

When two Infinitives follow each other denoting comparison, the Comparative is preceded by the Positive, which latter is placed in the Ablative followed by the Particle ايسە *ish*, for example : ياڭلىش سويلەمەك ايدور *yañlish seuilemekdan ish seuilememek ciu dir*, it is better not to speak at all, than to speak ill.

The Conjunction *kih*, that, governs the Indicative, as :
 استدم که سن کتدک *ishitdum kih sen gutidiñ*, I heard that you
 were gone.

In order, however, to express oneself with more elegance
 this Particle, *kih*, is suppressed and the Participle,
 Past, or Future, of the Verb employed; as : کدوکتی
 استدم *guelduguiñy ishitdum*, I heard you had arrived;
 کتدی صاندم *guitdy sandum*, I thought he was gone,
 استامبوله یارن کتدجکتی درلر *Istambolah yarin gutidedjeguiñy*
derler, it is said you will set out for Constantinople to morrow.

The conjunction *in order to*, is expressed by the Gerund, the
 Dative, or Ablative, as : کورمک ایچون *gueurmek itchun*, in
 order to see; بلمکه *bilmeyeh*, in order to know; سولیمکدن اوترو
seuilémekden euturu, in order to speak; اوکرنیه کدم *eugren-*
meyeh gueldim, اوکرنمک ایچون کدم *eugrenmek itchun gueldim*,
 اوکرنیمکدن اوترو کدم *eugrenmekden euturu gueldim*, I came in
 order to learn.

Instead of, is rendered by the Future Participle of the
 Verb, as : بچه کتدجکته لندنیه کدی *betcheh gutidedjeguiñeh*
Londoniah gueldi, he is come to London instead of going to
 Vienna.

There are many Verbs which govern the Dative, and likewise
 the Ablative, for the Turks do not say, as in our language, *look*
at me, but بگا باق *baña bac*, look to me; درلر ساڻه *saña neh*
derler, how do they call (to) you; what is your name? برکیشیه
 قزقنق *bir kishyeh kizcanmac*, to be jealous to a Person, and not
 of a Person : Such Verbs as are derived from Arabic participles,
 and اولق *olmac*, generally govern the Dative, as : برنسنیه طالب
 اولق *bir nesnéych talib olmac*, to wish (to) for any thing;

بیرشید سبب اولق *bir sheich sebeb olmac*, to be the cause (to) of any thing.

The Verbs to fear, to hate, and their compounds, govern the Ablative, as اللہدن قورقم *Allahdan corcarim*, I fear (from) God.

Passive Verbs sometimes govern the Ablative, sometimes the Dative.

The following are a few which I have selected for the student's notice.

REQUIRING THE DATIVE :

- بقیق *bacmac*, to see.
 بکزیمک *beñzemek*, to resemble.
 رجایتیک *ridjia etmek*, to request.
 قزقانمق *kizcanmac*, to be jealous.
 یتشمک *yetishmek*, to suffice.
 طوقنمق *docanmac*, to touch.
 دیمک *dimek (demek)*, to say.
 سورمق *sormac*, to enquire.
 یاقشیمق *yakishmac*, to suit.
 واورمق *voormac*, to beat (with accusative, to kill).

REQUIRING THE ABLATIVE.

- قورقمق *corkmac*, to fear.
 قاقمق *catchmac*, to escape.
 قاقچنمق *catchinmac*, to avoid.
 قورترمق *cortarmac*, to save, to deliver.
 اوتانمق *ootanmac*, to be ashamed.

Most of the Active and Transitive Verbs govern the Nominative,

as : شراب ایچمک *sherab itchmek*, to drink wine; when how-

ever specifying an object already alluded to, or joined to a Pronominal termination, the Subject is placed in the Accusative, as : شرابی ایچدم *sheraby itchdum*, I have drunk *the* wine (already spoken of); اویهی ساتدم *evimy satdim*, I have sold my house; اوغلومی سورم *oghloomiy severim*, I love my child.

If the Subject be a Pronoun, or a Proper name, it is placed in the Accusative, as : بنی کورر میسن *beny gueurur mi sen?* do you see me? یعقوبی کوردیم *Yacooby gueurdum*, I have seen James.

CHAPTER IV.

QUESTIONS OF PLACE AND TIME.

In replying to the Questions *قندِه candeh?* *نَدیره neh yereh?* where? in what place? pointing out the situation, in which a Person, or Thing is, the postposition *دِه deh*, is, affixed to the noun of place; as : *بَغْجِدِه baghtchédeh*, in the garden; *اودِه evdeh*, in the house.

When the Question indicates motion, or direction towards a place, or any object whatsoever, the Dative is used; as : *لندنیه Londoniah guitdy*, he is gone to London.

The Question *قندن canden?* *نردن neréden?* whence? by, or through what place? is answered by the Noun in the Ablative; ex. : *استامبولدن Istambolden*, from Constantinople; *بَغْجِدِن baghtchéden*, through the garden.

To the Question of distance *نقدراوزق necadar oozac?* howfar? what distance? the answer is by the Nominative; as : *دورت میل deurt mil*, four miles.

To the Question *نقدرزمان neh cadar zeman?* how long? one replies by the Nominative; as : *اوچ یل utch yel*, three years.

After the Question of time *نذرماندن nehzemanden beru?* since when? how many years ago? the Noun denoting

the time requires the Ablative, as : چوقدن *tchokdan*, a long time since.

The Question *catchian* ? when ? *neh zeman* ? on what day ? is answered by the Nominative, to which is affixed the Postposition *ni* نی, as : بازار کونی *bazar guny*, on Sunday.

To the Question *catchia* ? how much ? what price ? the Dative is employed ; as : دورت غروشد *deurt grooshah*, four piastres.

END OF THE SYNTAX.

PART IV.

VOCABULARY.

The following collection of words are such as usually occur in conversation, and which it is recommended to the learner to commit well to memory.

THE UNIVERSE.

الله خالق الموجودات	<i>Allah khalicool mevdjuidat,</i>	God creator of the Universe.
حضرت عسى	<i>hazrety 'issah,</i>	Jesus Christ.
روح القدس	<i>rooh el coodoos,</i>	The holy Ghost.
ملكك	<i>metekler,</i>	The angels.
سما	<i>sema,</i>	Heaven.
جنت	<i>djenet,</i>	Paradise.
دنیا	<i>dunia,</i>	The world.
عنصر اربعه	<i>'oonsiri erba'a,</i>	The four elements.
طپراق	<i>toprac,</i>	The earth.
هوا	<i>hava,</i>	The air.
اتش	<i>atesh,</i>	Fire.

صو	<i>soo,</i>	Water.
یلدزلر کوکی	<i>yeldezler gueuky,</i>	The firmament.
کونش	<i>gunesh,</i>	The sun.
کونش طوتلمه سی	<i>gunesh tootoolmassy,</i>	Eclipse of the sun.
ای	<i>ai,</i>	The moon.
ای طوتلمه سی	<i>ai tootoolmassy,</i>	Eclipse of the moon.
یارم ای	<i>yarem ai,</i>	The crescent.
یلدزلر	<i>yeldizler,</i>	The stars.
سیاره	<i>seyayah,</i>	The planet.
برج	<i>boordji,</i>	A constellation.
ایدنلق	<i>aidinlik,</i>	Light.
صاغمه	<i>saghmah,</i>	The rainbow.
بلوتلر	<i>boolootler,</i>	The clouds.
یغمور	<i>yaghmoor,</i>	Rain.
طولو	<i>tooloo,</i>	Hail
قار	<i>car,</i>	Snow.
قراغو	<i>kiraghoo,</i>	Frost.
بوز	<i>booz,</i>	Ice.
بوز اریمسی	<i>booz érimésy,</i>	Thaw.
چه	<i>tchih,</i>	Dew.
طومان	<i>tooman,</i>	A fog.
زلزله	<i>zelzeleh,</i>	An earthquake.
یلدرم	<i>iyldirim,</i>	Thunder.
شمشک	<i>shimshek,</i>	Lightning.
طوفان	<i>toofan,</i>	A tempest.
اسیجق	<i>issidjac,</i>	Heat.
صوق	<i>soook,</i>	Cold.
روزگار	<i>roozguiar</i>	{ Wind.
یل	<i>yel,</i>	

ایام	<i>cyam,</i>	A favorable wind.
لطیف یل	<i>latif yel,</i>	A pleasant breeze.
سخت یل	<i>sakht yel,</i>	A strong breeze.
باد حزان	<i>bady hizan,</i>	The autumnal wind.
اچق هوا	<i>atchik hava,</i>	Fine weather.
یغورلق هوا	<i>yaghmoorlic hava,</i>	Rainy weather.
یلدز	<i>yeldez,</i>	The North.
کون طوغوسی	<i>guiun doghoosy,</i>	The East.
قبله	<i>kibleh,</i>	The South.
باطی	<i>baty,</i>	The West.
پور یاز	<i>poriaz,</i>	N.-E.
قره یل	<i>cara yel,</i>	N.-W.
کشیشله	<i>késhishlémech,</i>	S.-E.
لدوس	<i>lodoz,</i>	S.-W.
دکز	<i>deñiz,</i>	The Sea.
دش دکزی	<i>dish denizy,</i>	The ocean.
کول	<i>gucul,</i>	A lake.
چای	<i>tchai,</i>	A river.
ارمق	<i>irmac,</i>	A stream.
قویوصوی	<i>cooyoo sooi,</i>	Spring water.
یغور صوی	<i>yaghmoor sooi,</i>	Rain water.
قره	<i>karah,</i>	Main land.
اطه	<i>adah,</i>	An island.
نم جزره	<i>nim djezireh,</i>	A peninsula.
بوغز	<i>boghaz,</i>	An isthmus.
کورفز	<i>corfez,</i>	A bay.
طاغ	<i>dagh,</i>	A mountain.
بایر	<i>bair,</i>	A hill.
قر	<i>kir,</i>	A plain.

دره	<i>dereh,</i>	A valley.
چوللق	<i>tchiulluk,</i>	A desert.
طاغ بورنی	<i>dagh booroony,</i>	A promontary.
بورون	<i>booroon,</i>	A cape.
اورمان	<i>orman,</i>	A forest.
چایر	<i>tchair,</i>	A field.
طاش	<i>tash,</i>	A stone.
قوم	<i>coom,</i>	Sand.
بالچق	<i>baltchic,</i>	Clay.
توز	<i>tooz,</i>	Dust.
چامور	<i>tchamoor,</i>	Mud.
قایه	<i>kaia,</i>	A rock.
مغاره	<i>maghareh,</i>	A cavern.
طاشلق	<i>tashlic</i>	A quarry.
ورطه	<i>vartah</i>	An abiss.
دورت فصل	<i>deurt fasil,</i>	The four seasons.
بهر	<i>bahar,</i>	Spring.
یاز	<i>yaz,</i>	Summer.
صوکت بهار	<i>soñ bahar,</i>	Autumn.
قش	<i>kish,</i>	Winter.
اکین وقتی	<i>ekin vakty,</i>	Seed time.
اوراق زمان	<i>orak zeman,</i>	Harvest time.
کل موسمی	<i>guiul mevsimy,</i>	Rose harvest.
باغ بوزومی	<i>bagh bozoomy,</i>	Vintage.

METALS.

معدن	<i>ma'aden,</i>	Metal.
التون	<i>altoon,</i>	Gold.

کومش	<i>guiumush</i> ,	Silver.
بقر	<i>bakir</i> ,	Copper.
پرنچ	<i>pirintch</i> ,	Bronze.
دمور	<i>demir</i> ,	Iron.
قلای	<i>callai</i> ,	Pewter.
تنکه	<i>ténékeh</i> ,	Tin.
توج	<i>toodj</i> ,	Brass.
قورشون	<i>coorshoon</i> ,	Lead.
شلک	<i>shelik</i> ,	Steel.
توتیا	<i>tootia</i> ,	Zinc.
زیه	<i>jiveh</i> ,	Quicksilver.
راستق	<i>rastik</i> ,	Antimony.

TIME.

زمان	<i>zeman</i> ,	Time.
برسنه	<i>bir seneh</i> ,	A year.
کبیسه	<i>kebiseh</i> ,	Leap year.
برای	<i>bir aī</i> ,	A month.
برهفته	<i>bir heftah</i> ,	A week.
برکون	<i>bir guiun</i> ,	A day.
برساعت	<i>bir sa'at</i> ,	An hour.
یارم ساعت	<i>yarem sa'at</i> ,	Half an hour.
چیرک ساعت	<i>tcheirek sa'at</i> ,	Quarter of an hour.
بوکون	<i>boo guiun</i> ,	To day.
دون	<i>dun</i> ,	Yesterday.
او برکون	<i>o bir guiun</i> ,	The day before yesterday.
یارین	<i>yarin</i> ,	To morrow.

یارین دکل او	<i>yarin, deyl,</i>	The day after.
بر کون	<i>o bir guin</i>	to morrow.
کون طوغوسی	<i>guin doghoosy,</i>	Sun rise.
کون اغرمسی	<i>guin agharmasy,</i>	Break of day.
صبح	<i>sabah,</i>	Morning.
قوشلق	<i>coshlook,</i>	Forenoon.
اوله	<i>euileh,</i>	Noon.
اکندی	<i>ikindy,</i>	Afternoon.
کونش باطدوخی	<i>guinush batdoochy,</i>	Sunset.
اکشام	<i>aksham,</i>	Evening.
کیجه	<i>guidjeh,</i>	Night.
یاری کیجه	<i>yary guidjeh,</i>	Midnight.
یوز سنه	<i>yuz sench,</i>	A century.
ابدیلک	<i>ebedilik,</i>	Eternity.
ابتدا	<i>ibtida,</i>	Beginning.
اورتا	<i>orta,</i>	Middle.
نهایت	<i>nihayet,</i>	End.

DAYS OF THE WEEK.

بازار کون	<i>bazar guin,</i>	Sunday.
بازار ایرتهسی	<i>bazar ertessy,</i>	Monday.
صالی	<i>saly,</i>	Tuesday.
چهارشنبه	<i>tchaharshenbeh,</i>	Wednesday.
پنجشنبه	<i>pendjushenbeh,</i>	Thursday.
جمعه	<i>djuma'ah,</i>	Friday.
جمعه ایوتدسی	<i>djuma'ah ertessy,</i>	Saturday.

THE MONTHS.

The Turks have two kinds of Months : the Solar and the Lunar, which last vary according to the great festival of Bairam.

The following is the order for the Year 1841 , and of the Hegira 1256. The names of the lunar months are usually indicated by a letter taken from the name of the Month.

LUNAR OR MOVEABLE MONTHS.

محرم	<i>mooharem,</i>	(م)	March.
صفر	<i>sefer,</i>	(ص)	April.
ربيع الاول	<i>rebiool evel,</i>	(ر)	May.
ربيع الاخر	<i>rebiool akher,</i>	(ر)	June.
جمادى لاول	<i>djumaziel evel,</i>	(ج)	July.
جمادى لآخر	<i>djumaziel akher,</i>	(ج)	August.
رجب	<i>redjib,</i>	(ب)	September.
شعبان	<i>sha'ban,</i>	(ش)	October.
رمضان	<i>ramazan,</i>	(ن)	November.
شوال	<i>sheval,</i>	(ل)	December.
ذى القعدة	<i>zilca'deh,</i>	(ذ)	January.
ذى الحجة	<i>zilhidjeh,</i>	(ذ)	February.

SOLAR OR FIXED MONTHS.

كانون ثانى	<i>kianoon sany,</i>	January.
شوبات	<i>shoobat,</i>	February.
ادار	<i>adar,</i>	March.
نيسان	<i>nisan,</i>	April.
ايار	<i>ayar,</i>	May.

حزيران	<i>haziran</i> ,	June.
تموز	<i>temooz</i> ,	July.
اب	<i>ab</i> ,	August.
ايلول	<i>eilool</i> ,	September.
تشرين اول	<i>teshariny evel</i> ,	October.
تشرين ثانى	<i>teshariny sany</i> ,	November.
كانون اول	<i>kianoon evel</i> ,	December.

FRUIT TREES.

يمش اغاجلر	<i>yemish aghadjler</i> ,	Fruit Trees.
انجير اغاجى	<i>indjir aghadjy</i> ,	A fig tree.
تورنج اغاجى	<i>tooroondj aghadjy</i> ,	An orange-tree.
الما اغاجى	<i>elma aghadjy</i> ,	An apple-tree.
ارمود اغاجى	<i>armood aghadjy</i> ,	A pear tree.
توت اغاجى	<i>toot aghadjy</i> ,	A mulberry-tree.
شفتالو اغاجى	<i>sheftaloo aghadjy</i> ,	A peach-tree.
ارک اغاجى	<i>erik aghadjy</i> ,	A plum-tree.
جوز اغاجى	<i>djeviz aghadjy</i> ,	A walnut-tree.
زيتون اغاجى	<i>zeitoon aghadjy</i> ,	An olive-tree.
کستانه اغاجى	<i>kestaneh aghadjy</i> ,	A chesnut-tree.
بادم اغاجى	<i>badem aghadjy</i> ,	An almond-tree.
وشنى اغاجى	<i>vishny aghadjy</i> ,	A cherry-tree.

FOREST TREES.

ميشه اغاجى	<i>misheh aghadjy</i> ,	The oak.
قره اغاجى	<i>cara aghadjy</i> ,	The elm.
قايين اغاجى	<i>cain aghadjy</i> ,	The beech.
شام اغاجى	<i>sham aghadjy</i> ,	The pine.
سرو اغاجى	<i>servi aghadjy</i> ,	The cypress.

چام اغاجی	<i>tcham aghadjy,</i>	The fir.
قواق اغاجی	<i>cavac aghadjy,</i>	The poplar.
سوکت اغاجی	<i>seuyut aghadjy,</i>	The willow.
فللمور اغاجی	<i>filamoor aghadjy,</i>	The lime.
بورسوق اغاجی	<i>borsooc aghadjy,</i>	The yew.
اغلامور اغاجی	<i>oghlamoor aghadjy,</i>	The linden.
دیش بوداق اغاجی	<i>dish boodac aghadjy,</i>	The ash.
مورویر اغاجی	<i>murveir aghadjy,</i>	The elder.
دفعه اغاجی	<i>defneh aghadjy,</i>	The laurel.
سنت اغاجی	<i>sant aghadjy,</i>	The accacia.
چنار اغاجی	<i>tchinar aghadjy,</i>	The plane.
چالی	<i>tchalj,</i>	A shrub.

FIELD CROPS.

ایشلنجدک تارلا	<i>ishlenedjek tarla,</i>	Arable land.
بغدای	<i>boghdai,</i>	Wheat.
ارپا	<i>arpa,</i>	Barley.
یولاف	<i>yoolaf,</i>	Oats.
برنج	<i>birindje,</i>	Rice.
طارو	<i>daroo,</i>	Millet.
مصر بغدای	<i>misir boghdai,</i>	Maize.
اون	<i>oon,</i>	Flower
اوت	<i>ot,</i>	Grass.
اوتلق	<i>otlook,</i>	Hay.

FRUITS.

یemiş	<i>yemish,</i>	Fruit.
تورونج	<i>tooroondje,</i>	An orange.
لیمون	<i>limoon,</i>	A lemon.

قاون	<i>cavoon,</i>	A melon.
قارپوز	<i>carpooz,</i>	A water melon.
قيسى	<i>caissy,</i>	An apricot.
شفتالو	<i>sheftaloo,</i>	A peach.
كيراس	<i>kiras,</i>	A cherry.
ارک	<i>érik,</i>	A plum.
اوزم	<i>uzum,</i>	Grapes.
ينجر	<i>indjir,</i>	A fig.
بوکرتلن	<i>beuyurtlen,</i>	Raspberries.
چلک	<i>tchilek,</i>	Strawberries.
توت	<i>toot,</i>	Mulberries.
امرود	<i>emrood,</i>	A pear.
الما	<i>elma,</i>	An apple.
زيتون	<i>zeitoon,</i>	Olives.
جوز	<i>djivez,</i>	Walnut.
بادم	<i>badem,</i>	Almonds.
خرمه	<i>khoormah,</i>	Dates.
فندوق	<i>fendook,</i>	Nuts.

FLOWERS.

چچک	<i>tchitchek,</i>	A flower.
کل	<i>guiul,</i>	A rose.
زنبق	<i>zanbac,</i>	A lilly.
بنفشه	<i>benefshek,</i>	A violet.
قرنفل	<i>carensil,</i>	A pink.
ياسمير	<i>yassmir,</i>	Jessamine.
ليلاق	<i>leilac,</i>	A lilac.
طبر	<i>teber</i>	A tuberose.

لاله	<i>laleh</i> ,
دوکن چچکی	<i>duyun tchitcheguy</i> ,
گون چچکی	<i>guiun tchitcheguy</i> ,
سنبول	<i>sunbool</i> ,
فغو	<i>faghv</i> ,
نعمان	<i>noo'man</i> ,
دفلت	<i>dif'et</i> ,
چچکی دمتی	<i>tchitcheguy demety</i> ,

A tulip.
A ranunculus.
A sunflower.
A hyacinth.
Mignonette.
An anemony.
O leander.
A bouquet.

VEGETABLES.

سبزوات	<i>sebzevat</i> ,
یرالماسی	<i>yer elmassy</i> ,
قرنبت	<i>carnabat</i> ,
لحنه	<i>lahaneh</i> ,
انگینار	<i>enguinar</i> ,
بقله	<i>baclah</i> ,
نخود	<i>noohood</i> ,
هوچ	<i>havootch</i> ,
شلغم	<i>shalgham</i> ,
نعنه	<i>na'neh</i> ,
صرمساق	<i>sarimsac</i> ,
مانتر	<i>mantar</i> ,
قوش قونمز	<i>coosh coonmooz</i> ,
خیار	<i>khia</i> r,
اصپناق	<i>espanac</i> ,
مغدنوس	<i>maghdanos</i> ,
کرفس	<i>kerafis</i> ,
مارول	<i>marol</i> ,

Vegetables.
Potatoe.
Cauliflower.
Cabbage.
Artichoke.
Beans.
Peas.
Carrot.
Turnip.
Mint.
Garlic.
Mushroom.
Asparagus.
Cucumber.
Spinach.
Parsley.
Celery.
Lettuce.

سلاطه	<i>salatah,</i>	Salad.
پانجار	<i>pandjiar,</i>	Beet root.
ترب	<i>toorb,</i>	Raddishes.
صوغان	<i>soghan,</i>	Onion.
صوتره سی	<i>soo teréssy,</i>	Water cresses.
قبیق	<i>cabac,</i>	Gourd.
حماض	<i>hoomaz,</i>	Sorrell.
پاستنای	<i>pastinai,</i>	Parsnips.

QUADRUPEDS.

یبان حوانلر	<i>yeban haivanlar,</i>	Wild animals.
ارسلان	<i>arslan,</i>	Lion.
قپلان	<i>caplan,</i>	Tiger.
فیل	<i>fil,</i>	Elephant.
پارس	<i>pars,</i>	Leopard.
دوه	<i>deveh,</i>	Camel.
سرناپا	<i>surnapa,</i>	Cameleopard.
کیک	<i>gueik,</i>	Deer.
طاغ کچسی	<i>dagh ketchesy,</i>	Roebuck.
جیران	<i>djeiran,</i>	Gazelle.
کیک بوزاغی	<i>gueik boozaghy,</i>	Fawn.
قورد	<i>coord,</i>	Wolf.
صوصغی	<i>soo sighy</i>	Buffalo.
یبان طوگری	<i>yeban doñoozy,</i>	Wild boar.
سرتلان	<i>sertlan,</i>	Hyena.
این	<i>ain,</i>	Bear.
دلکی	<i>dilky,</i>	Fox.
طوشان	<i>tavshan,</i>	Hare.

اطا طوشان	<i>ada tavshan,</i>	Rabbit.
سنجاب	<i>sendjiab,</i>	Squirrel.
گلنچک	<i>guelindjek,</i>	Weasel.
میمون	<i>meimoon,</i>	Monkey.
بورصق	<i>boorsook,</i>	Badger.
سچان	<i>sitchan,</i>	Mouse.
بیوک سچان	<i>buyuk sitchan,</i>	Rat.
کوستبک	<i>keustebek,</i>	Mole.
کرپی	<i>kirpy,</i>	Hedge-hog.
اوقلو کرپی	<i>okly kirpy,</i>	Porcupine.

DOMESTIC ANIMALS.

ات	<i>at,</i>	Horse.
قسرائق	<i>kissrac,</i>	Mare.
طای	<i>tai,</i>	Colt.
بوغا	<i>boogha,</i>	Bull.
اوکز	<i>eukuz,</i>	Ox.
اینک	<i>inek,</i>	Cow.
بوزاغی	<i>boozaghy,</i>	Calf.
کوپک	<i>keupek,</i>	Dog.
اشک	<i>eshek,</i>	Ass.
قاطر	<i>catir,</i>	Mule.
قوچ	<i>cotch,</i>	Ram.
قویون	<i>cooioon,</i>	Sheep.
قوزی	<i>coozy,</i>	Lamb.
کچی	<i>ketchy,</i>	Goat.
اوغلق	<i>oghlac,</i>	Kid.
کدی	<i>kedy,</i>	Cat.

BIRDS.

یہان قوشلر	<i>yeban cooshler,</i>	Wild birds.
قوش	<i>coosh,</i>	A bird.
قرہ قوش	<i>cara coosh,</i>	An eagle.
دوہ قوشی	<i>deveh cooshy,</i>	An ostrich.
قرہ لیلک	<i>cara lailek,</i>	A stork.
طوغان	<i>doghan,</i>	A falcon.
رخم	<i>rakham,</i>	A pelican.
چیلک	<i>tchailik,</i>	A hawk.
قوزغون	<i>coozghoon,</i>	A crow.
صقصغان	<i>sacsaghan,</i>	A magpie.
ہوہو قوشی	<i>hoohoo cooshy,</i>	An owl.
قو قواق	<i>coocoovac,</i>	A cuckoo.
طوطو	<i>doodoo,</i>	A parrot.
سولکون	<i>suilun,</i>	A pheasant.
ککلک	<i>keklik,</i>	A partridge.
یلوہ قوشی	<i>yelvek cooshy,</i>	A woodcock.
یہان اوردکی	<i>yeban eurdeguy,</i>	A wild duck.
یہان کوکرجن	<i>yeban guyerdjen,</i>	A wild pigeon.
قومری	<i>coomry,</i>	A turtle-dove.
قرہ طاوک	<i>cara taook,</i>	A black-bird.
اردج قوسی	<i>ardidje cooshy,</i>	A thrush.
بلبل	<i>bulbul,</i>	A nightingale.
اڭاج قاقان	<i>aghadje cacan,</i>	A woodpecker.
قرلنچ	<i>kirlanghetch,</i>	A swallow.
تویغار	<i>toighar,</i>	A lark.
سرچہ	<i>sertcheh,</i>	A sparrow.

او قوشلر	<i>ev cooshler,</i>	Domestic birds.
طاوز	<i>taooz,</i>	A peacock.
قوغو	<i>cooghoo,</i>	A swan.
طاوق	<i>taook,</i>	A hen.
پلچ	<i>pilitch,</i>	A chicken.
خورس	<i>khoroz,</i>	A cock.
اوردک	<i>eurdek,</i>	A duck.
قاز	<i>caz,</i>	A goose.
هند طاوغي	<i>hind taooghy,</i>	A turkey.

REPTILES.

بوجک	<i>beudjek,</i>	Reptile.
یلان	<i>ilan,</i>	Snake.
انکرک	<i>enguerék,</i>	Viper.
قره یلان	<i>cara ilan,</i>	Adder.
کرتنگله	<i>kertenculeh,</i>	Lizard.
قوربغه	<i>coorbagha,</i>	Frog.
قره قوربغه	<i>cara coorbagha,</i>	Toad.
صوغالجان	<i>soghooldjan,</i>	Worm.
سولک	<i>seuluk,</i>	Leech.
حلزون	<i>halezun,</i>	Snail.

INSECTS.

پیره	<i>pireh,</i>	A flea.
تحتہ بتی	<i>tahtah bity,</i>	A bug.
بت	<i>bit,</i>	A louse.
چکرک	<i>tchckirguich,</i>	A grasshopper.
اتش بوجکی	<i>atesh beudjeguy,</i>	A glow worm.

بوينزلو بوجک	<i>boinoozly beudjek,</i>	A beetle.
کوه	<i>guveh,</i>	A moth.
بوق بوجکي	<i>boc beudjeguy,</i>	A caterpillar.
اورمچک	<i>eurumdjek,</i>	A spider.
اپک قوردی	<i>ipek coordy,</i>	A silk-worm.
پروانه	<i>pervaneh,</i>	A butterfly.
سوری شکک	<i>sivry siñek</i>	A gnat.
شکک	<i>siñek,</i>	A fly.
اری	<i>ary,</i>	A bee.
بیان اریسی	<i>beyan arisy,</i>	A drone.
ایلدز قوردی	<i>yeldez coordy,</i>	A fire-fly.
قرنجه	<i>carindjeh,</i>	An ant.

AMPHIBIOUS ANIMALS.

تمساح	<i>timsah,</i>	Crocodile.
صوسموری	<i>soo semury,</i>	Otter.
قوندز	<i>coondooz,</i>	Beaver.
قپلوبغه	<i>caploobagha,</i>	Turtle.
ات بالغی	<i>at baliguy,</i>	Hippopotamus.

FISHES.

بالق	<i>balik,</i>	A fish.
قادرغا بالغی	<i>cadirgha balighy,</i>	A whale.
کوپک بالغی	<i>keupek balighy,</i>	A shark.
قلقان بالغی	<i>calcan balighy,</i>	A turbot.
کدی بالغی	<i>kedī balighy,</i>	A skate.
دل بالغی	<i>dil balighy,</i>	A sole.
استردیه	<i>estridia,</i>	An oyster.

مديه	<i>midia,</i>	A muscle.
ساردله بالغي	<i>sardellah balighy,</i>	An anchovy.
طورنا بالغي	<i>toorna balighy,</i>	A pike.
سازان بالغي	<i>sazan balighy,</i>	A carp.
الا بالغي	<i>ala balighy,</i>	A trout.
يلان بالغي	<i>ilan balighy,</i>	An eel.
كرويت	<i>kerevit,</i>	A crayfish.
قاق بالق	<i>cak balik,</i>	A red herring.

PARTS OF THE BODY.

وجود	<i>voodjood,</i>	The body.
باش	<i>bash,</i>	The head.
باش تپهسی	<i>bash tepesy,</i>	The crown of the head.
باش چناغی	<i>bash tchanaghy,</i>	The skull.
بین	<i>beyin,</i>	The brain.
یوز	<i>yuz,</i>	The face.
دولک	<i>duluk,</i>	The temple.
الن	<i>aln,</i>	The forehead.
کریک	<i>kirpik,</i>	The eye-lid.
قاش	<i>cash,</i>	The eye-brow.
کوز	<i>guiuz,</i>	The eyes.
کوز بسکی	<i>guiuz babaguy,</i>	The pupil of the eye.
صاچ	<i>satch,</i>	The hair.
قولقلر	<i>coolacler,</i>	The ears.
یکاکلر	<i>yañaclar,</i>	The cheeks.
بورن	<i>booroon,</i>	The nose.
دوداق	<i>doodac,</i>	The lips.
اغز	<i>aghz,</i>	The mouth.

بیق	<i>biyik,</i>	The mustachio.
دیش	<i>dish,</i>	The teeth.
دل	<i>dil,</i>	The tongue.
دماغ	<i>dimagh,</i>	The palate of the mouth.
چکه	<i>tcheñeh,</i>	The chin.
صقال	<i>sacal,</i>	The beard.
بوغز	<i>boghaz,</i>	The throat.
بوگون	<i>boogoon,</i>	The neck.
کوکس	<i>gugus,</i>	The breast.
اوموز	<i>oomooz,</i>	The shoulders.
قول	<i>col,</i>	The arms.
دیرسک	<i>dirsek,</i>	The elbows.
ال	<i>el,</i>	The hand.
پرمق	<i>parmac,</i>	The fingers.
طرنق	<i>tirnac,</i>	The nails.
معدة	<i>mîdeh,</i>	The stomach.
قارن	<i>earn,</i>	The belly.
کوبک	<i>gueubek,</i>	The navel.
یان	<i>yan,</i>	The ribs.
بل	<i>bel,</i>	The hips.
دیز	<i>diz,</i>	The knees.
بالدر	<i>beldir,</i>	The calf of the leg.
ایقلا	<i>ayaclar,</i>	The feet.
طوپق	<i>toopook,</i>	The instep.
یورک	<i>yurek,</i>	The heart.
جگر	<i>djiguer,</i>	The liver.
قان	<i>can,</i>	The blood.
طمر	<i>damar,</i>	A vein.
شاه طمر	<i>shah damar,</i>	An artery.

سکری ات	<i>siñery et,</i>	A muscle.
سکر	<i>siñir,</i>	The nerves.
نبص	<i>nabs,</i>	The pulse.
اق جکر	<i>ak djeguer,</i>	The lungs.
دری	<i>dery,</i>	The skin.
ات	<i>et,</i>	The flesh.
کموک	<i>guemuk,</i>	The bone.

SENSES.

حواس خمسہ	<i>havasse khamseh,</i>	The five senses.
قوت بصیرت	<i>cooveti basiret,</i>	Seeing.
قوت سامعہ	<i>cooveti sam'ā,</i>	Hearing.
قوت شامہ	<i>cooveti shamme,</i>	Smelling.
قوت لامسہ	<i>cooveti lamiseh,</i>	Feeling.
مذاق	<i>mezac,</i>	Tasting.

IMPERFECTIONS OF THE BODY.

کور	<i>keur,</i>	Blind.
طوپال	<i>topal,</i>	Lame.
چولاق	<i>tchollac,</i>	Maimed.
صاغر	<i>saghir,</i>	Deaf.
دلسز	<i>dilsiz,</i>	Dumb.
قنبور	<i>canboor,</i>	Humpback.
جوجه	<i>djudjeh,</i>	Dwarf.
پلتک	<i>peltek,</i>	Stutterer.
شاشی کوزلی	<i>shashy gueuzly,</i>	Cross eye.

DISEASES.

خسته لک	<i>khastalik,</i>	Illness.
حما	<i>hooma,</i>	Fever.
ستبه	<i>sitmah,</i>	Ague.
یومرو جق	<i>yoomroodjac,</i>	Plague.
صانجی	<i>sandjy,</i>	Cholic.
ایچ اغریسی	<i>itch aghrissy,</i>	Dysentery.
یقرز	<i>nikriz,</i>	Gout.
طق نفسلو	<i>tek nefeslu,</i>	Asthma.
طمله	<i>damlah,</i>	Apoplexy.
چچک	<i>tchitchek,</i>	Small pox.
صاریلک	<i>sarilik,</i>	Jaundice.
قزامق	<i>kizamac,</i>	Measles.
ورم	<i>verim,</i>	Consumption.
نازله	<i>nazileh,</i>	Inflammation.
طوتارق	<i>tootarik,</i>	Epilepsy.
دولمه بوغز	<i>dolma boghaz,</i>	Sore throat.
زکام	<i>zukiam,</i>	A cold.
دش اغریسی	<i>dish aghrisy,</i>	Tooth ache.
باش اغریسی	<i>bash aghrisy,</i>	Head ache.
یورک نایلمه سی	<i>yurek baimelisy,</i>	Fainting.

MENTAL FACULTIES.

جان	<i>djan,</i>	The soul.
زهن	<i>zihn,</i>	The mind.
ارادت	<i>iradet,</i>	The will.
ناطق	<i>natik,</i>	The reason.

احترار	<i>ihtiraz,</i>	Attention.
حماقت	<i>hamacat,</i>	Stupidity.
حافظه	<i>hafizah,</i>	Memory.
حکمت	<i>hukimet,</i>	Wisdom.
نسیان	<i>nisian,</i>	Forgetfulness.
دلیلک	<i>delilik,</i>	Folly.
علم	<i>'ilim,</i>	Science.
محبت	<i>moohabet,</i>	Love.
کین	<i>kin,</i>	Hatred.
امید	<i>umid,</i>	Hope.
قورقو	<i>corcoo,</i>	Fear.
حضور	<i>hoozoor,</i>	Peace.
یاس	<i>ies,</i>	Despair.
زوق	<i>zevk,</i>	Pleasure.
شاذلق	<i>shazlic,</i>	Joy.
ارزو	<i>arzo,</i>	Desire.
شبهه	<i>shoobeh,</i>	Doubt.
حسد	<i>hased,</i>	Envy.
دارغلق	<i>darghinlic,</i>	Discontent.
غضب	<i>ghasib,</i>	Anger.
مرحمت	<i>merhamet,</i>	Compassion.
کولمه	<i>guiulmeh,</i>	Laughter.
اغلايش	<i>aghlaish,</i>	Tears.
اه	<i>ah,</i>	Sighs.
اويقو	<i>ooicoo,</i>	Sleep.

DEGREES OF KINDRED.

خصلیق	<i>khisimlic,</i>	Kindred.
قوجه	<i>codjia,</i>	Husband.
اهل	<i>ehl,</i>	Wife.
بابا	<i>baba,</i>	Father.
انا	<i>ana,</i>	Mother.
دده	<i>dedeh,</i>	Grand-father.
بیوک انا	<i>buyuk ana,</i>	Grand-mother.
ددنک باباسی	<i>dedehnuñ babasy,</i>	Great-grand-father.
بیوک والدہ نک	<i>buyuk validehnuñ</i>	} Great-grand-mother.
اناسی	<i>anasy,</i>	
اوغل	<i>oghl,</i>	Son.
قیز	<i>kiz,</i>	Daughter.
قرداش	<i>cardash,</i>	Brother.
قزقرداش	<i>kiz cardash,</i>	Sister.
کویکو	<i>gooyoo,</i>	Son-in-law.
کلن	<i>guelin,</i>	Daughter-in-law.
قاین انا	<i>caiyn ata,</i>	Father-in-law.
قاین انا	<i>caiyn ana,</i>	Mother-in-law.
قاین	<i>caiyn,</i>	Brother-in-law.
بالدز	<i>baldiz,</i>	Sister-in-law.
عموجه	<i>'amoodjia,</i>	Paternal uncle.
دایی	<i>daiy,</i>	Maternal uncle.
خاله	<i>khaleh,</i>	Paternal aunt.
تیزه	<i>teizeh,</i>	Maternal aunt.
عموجه اوغلو	<i>'amoodja oghloo,</i>	Cousin.
قرداش اوغلو	<i>cardash ogloo,</i>	Nephew.
قرداش قیز	<i>cardash kiz,</i>	Niece.

اولو قرداش	<i>ooloo cardash,</i>	Eldest brother.
کوچک قرداش	<i>kutchuk cardash,</i>	Youngest brother.
اوغل اوغلی	<i>oghl oghloo,</i>	Grand son.
اوغلونک قزی	<i>oghloonuñ kizy,</i>	Grand-daughter.
دول	<i>dool er,</i>	Widower.
دول عورت	<i>dool'avret,</i>	Widow.
ایکیز	<i>iguiz,</i>	Twins.
اوکس	<i>euksuz,</i>	Orphan.

ARTICLES OF DRESS.

کیسی	<i>gueissy,</i>	Dress.
بز	<i>bez,</i>	Linen.
اثواب	<i>esvab,</i>	Coat.
زبون	<i>zéboon,</i>	Waistcoat.
طون	<i>don,</i>	Drawers.
چوراب	<i>tchorab,</i>	Stockings.
پاپوش	<i>papoosh,</i>	Shoes.
چزمه	<i>tchezmeh,</i>	Boots.
قودره	<i>condoorah,</i>	Slippers.
قلپق	<i>calpac,</i>	Hat.
فس	<i>fes,</i>	Cap.
کوملک	<i>guiumlek,</i>	Shirt.
الدوان	<i>eldiven,</i>	Gloves.
مقرمه	<i>macramah,</i>	Pocket handkerchief.
قوشاق	<i>cooshac,</i>	Sash, belt.
جیب	<i>djeb,</i>	Pocket.
دوکمه	<i>deuimeh,</i>	Button.
ایلیک	<i>ilik,</i>	Button hole.
کیجه لک	<i>guidjelik,</i>	Dressing gown.

یغموړلک	<i>yaghmoorlik,</i>	Cloak.
فراجه	<i>feradjeh,</i>	Female cloak.
قفتان	<i>caftan,</i>	Tunic.
انتاری	<i>antari,</i>	Robe.
فستان	<i>fistan,</i>	Petticoat.
فوته	<i>footah,</i>	Apron.
باش اورتیسی	<i>bash eurtessy,</i>	Head dress.

THE TABLE.

سینی یزی	<i>siny bezy,</i>	Table cloth.
دز پشکری	<i>diz peshkery,</i>	Napkin.
طبق	<i>tabac,</i>	Plate.
قاشق	<i>cashic,</i>	Spoon.
بچق	<i>bitchac,</i>	Knife.
چتال	<i>tchatal,</i>	Fork.
قدح	<i>cadeh,</i>	Glass.
شیشه	<i>shisheh,</i>	Bottle.
ببر	<i>biber,</i>	Pepper.
توز	<i>tooz,</i>	Salt.
یاغ	<i>yagh,</i>	Oil.
سرکه	<i>sirkeh,</i>	Vinegar.
سرکه قابی	<i>sirkeh caby,</i>	Vinegar cruet.
توز قابی	<i>tooz caby,</i>	Saltcellar.
خردال	<i>khardal,</i>	Mustard.
تپسی	<i>tepsy,</i>	Dish.
برداق	<i>bardac,</i>	Jug.
قورنه	<i>coornah,</i>	Bason.
شکر	<i>sheker,</i>	Sugar.

فنجان	<i>findjan,</i>	Cup.
ظرف	<i>zarf,</i>	Saucer.
چوربا چناغی	<i>tchorba tchanaghy,</i>	Soup tureen.
خردال قابی	<i>khardal caby,</i>	Mustard pot.
صلطه قابی	<i>salata caby,</i>	Salad bowl.
ببر قابی	<i>biber caby,</i>	Pepper box.
یاغ قابی	<i>yagh caby,</i>	Oil flask.

DISHES.

چوربا	<i>tchorba,</i>	Soup.
ات	<i>et,</i>	Meat.
کباب	<i>kebab,</i>	Roast meat.
قینمیش ات	<i>cainamish et,</i>	Boiled meat.
صغراتی	<i>sighir ety,</i>	Beef.
قیون اتی	<i>cooyoon ety,</i>	Mutton.
طنه اتی	<i>tanah ety,</i>	Veal.
قوزی اتی	<i>coozy ety,</i>	Lamb.
طوگوز پاسترمدسی	<i>doñooz pastirmasy,</i>	Ham.
دل	<i>dil,</i>	Tongue.
بوزاغی باشی	<i>boozaghy bashy,</i>	Calfs' head.
قیون پاچیدسی	<i>cooyoon patchiasy,</i>	Sheeps trotters.
اشکبه	<i>ishkembeh,</i>	Tripe.
سجوق	<i>sudjook,</i>	Sausage.
ات صوی	<i>et sooy,</i>	Gravy.
بومبار	<i>bombar,</i>	Stuffing.
قیغنه	<i>kaighanah,</i>	Omelette.
قیمه	<i>kimah,</i>	Hash.
یمرطه	<i>yoomoortah,</i>	Eggs.
بورک	<i>beurek,</i>	A tart.

تاتار بورک	<i>tatar beurek,</i>	Patties.
بالق	<i>balik,</i>	Fish.
سالسہ	<i>salsah,</i>	Sauce.
ترہ یاغی	<i>tereh yaghy,</i>	Fresh butter.
پینر	<i>peinir,</i>	Cheese.
اکمک	<i>ekmek,</i>	Bread.
بال	<i>bal,</i>	Honey.
کپرہ	<i>kèperèh,</i>	Capers.
قرنفل	<i>carenfil,</i>	Cloves.
دارچین	<i>dartchin,</i>	Cinnamon.
ہندستان جوزی	<i>hindistan djevizy,</i>	Nutmeg.

BEVERAGE.

صو	<i>soo,</i>	Water.
شراب	<i>sherab,</i>	Wine.
سود	<i>sud,</i>	Milk.
ارپاصوی	<i>arpasooi,</i>	Beer.
شربت	<i>sherbet,</i>	Sugar and Water.
الموناٹہ	<i>elimoonatah,</i>	Lemonade.
قہوہ	<i>cahveh,</i>	Coffee.
چای	<i>tchai,</i>	Tea.
قیماق	<i>kaimac,</i>	Cream.
عنبریہ	<i>'amberieh,</i>	Liqueur.

KITCHEN.

مطبخ	<i>matbakh,</i>	The kitchen.
اتش	<i>atesh,</i>	Fire.
اوجق	<i>odjac,</i>	Hearth.
کومر	<i>keumur,</i>	Charcoal.

اطون	<i>odoon,</i>	Wood.
کبرت	<i>kibrit,</i>	Matches.
قاو	<i>cav,</i>	Tinder.
چقمق	<i>tchacmac,</i>	Tinder box.
کوروک	<i>keuruk,</i>	Bellows.
اتش کورکی	<i>atesh kuruguy,</i>	Shovel.
کباب شیشی	<i>kebab shishy,</i>	Spit.
اسقره	<i>escarah,</i>	Gridiron.
چولمک	<i>tchieulmek,</i>	Earthen pot.
قزان	<i>cazan,</i>	Copper.
طاوا	<i>tava,</i>	Stove.
هوان	<i>havan,</i>	Mortar.
دستی	<i>desty,</i>	Pitcher.
زنبل	<i>zenbil,</i>	Basket.
سپور	<i>supur,</i>	Broom.
صاج ایاق	<i>satch ayac,</i>	Trivet.
مقراض	<i>micrass,</i>	Scissars.
بالتہ	<i>baltah,</i>	Hatchet.
شعدان	<i>shem'dan,</i>	Candlestick.
کپچہ	<i>keptcheh,</i>	Ladle.
موم مقراضی	<i>moom macrassy,</i>	Snuffers.
مشہ	<i>mashah,</i>	Pinchers.
سجیم	<i>sidjim,</i>	Twine.
ایپلیک	<i>iplik,</i>	Thread.
طوپلق	<i>toplook,</i>	Pin.
اکنہ	<i>iñeh,</i>	Needle.
ابریق	<i>ibrik,</i>	Needlecase.
صندوق	<i>sandook,</i>	Chest.
چکچ	<i>tchèkidj,</i>	Hammer.

علو	'alev,	Flame.
قندل	candil,	Lamp.
یل مومی	yel moomi,	Flambeau.
موم	moom,	Candle.
فنر	fener,	Lantern.
فرون	fooroon,	Oven.
کل	kul,	Cinders.
کوسکی	keusky,	Firebrand.
توتون	tutun,	Smoke.
قوروم	cooroom,	Soot.
اتشدان	ateshdan,	Small stove.
فتیل	fitil,	Wick.
طوٹ یاغی	doñ yaghy,	Grease.
صارنیچ	sarnetch,	Cistern.

PARTS OF A HOUSE.

طام	tam	The roof.
قپو	capoo,	The door.
نردبان	nerdiban,	The staircase.
اطہ	oda,	A room.
پنجرہ	pendjereh,	Window.
جام	djiam,	Pane of Glass.
کیلر	kiler,	Pantry.
طوان	tavan,	Ceiling.
تحتہ دوشہدسی	tahtah dushmehsy,	Floor.
درکمر	direkler,	Beam.
حارم	harem,	Female apartments.
سلامق	selamlik,	Saloon.

کتابخانه	<i>khitab-khaneh,</i>	Library.
مخزن	<i>makhzin,</i>	Store room.
اوجاق	<i>odjak,</i>	Chimney.
دهالیز	<i>dehliz,</i>	Portico.
دیوار	<i>divar,</i>	Wall.
اولی	<i>avly,</i>	Court yard.
اخور	<i>akhor,</i>	Stable.
قیو	<i>cooyoo,</i>	Well.
ایاق یولی	<i>ayac yoly,</i>	Water closet.
شراب خانه	<i>sherab khaneh,</i>	Cellar.
دولاب	<i>dolab,</i>	Cupboard.
یوک	<i>yuk</i>	Closet, Press

FURNITURE.

سفره	<i>sofrah,</i>	Table.
اسکمی	<i>isskemly,</i>	Chair.
دوشک	<i>deushek,</i>	Bed.
یورغان	<i>yorghana,</i>	Coverlid.
پرده	<i>perdeh,</i>	Curtain.
آینه	<i>ainah,</i>	Looking glass.
اسکملدجک	<i>iskemledjek,</i>	Stool.
قالی	<i>caly,</i>	Carpet.
صوفه	<i>sofah,</i>	Couch.
یاصدق	<i>yasduk,</i>	Cushion.
چلار ساعت	<i>tchallar sa'at,</i>	Clock.
کلید اناختار	<i>kilid anakthiar,</i>	Lock and Key.
ماندال	<i>mandal,</i>	Latch.
صندوق	<i>sandook,</i>	Clothes-chest.
منغال	<i>manghal,</i>	Brazier.

فغفوری	<i>faghfoory,</i>	China-ware.
ماش	<i>masha,</i>	Tongs.

A TOWN AND ITS PARTS.

شهر	<i>shehir,</i>	A city.
سوق	<i>socac,</i>	Street.
وا	<i>ev,</i>	A house.
سرای	<i>serai,</i>	Palace.
جامی	<i>djiami,</i>	Mosque.
کهرک	<i>guiumruk,</i>	Customhouse
زند	<i>zindan,</i>	Prison.
مدرسه	<i>medreseh,</i>	Academy.
حمام	<i>hamam,</i>	Baths.
دکان	<i>dukian,</i>	Shop.
منزل خانه	<i>menzil khaneh,</i>	Post office.
بالق بازار	<i>balik bazar,</i>	Fish market.
صا لخانه	<i>sal khaneh,</i>	Butchers' shambles
چارشو	<i>tchiarshoo,</i>	Market place.
ات بازار	<i>at bazar,</i>	Horse market.
ات میدانی	<i>at meidany,</i>	Hippodrome.
بیمار خانه	<i>bimar khaneh,</i>	Hospital.
توسانه	<i>tersaneh,</i>	Arsenal.
کوپری	<i>keupry,</i>	A bridge.
صوبولی	<i>soo yoly,</i>	Aqueduct.
مضرستان	<i>mezaristan,</i>	Burying ground.
تربه	<i>turbeh,</i>	Mausoleum.
چشمه	<i>tcheshmeh,</i>	A fountain.
دورت یول اغزی	<i>deurt yol aghizy,</i>	Four cross road.
قوناق	<i>conac,</i>	Hotel.

سفرت دولت	<i>séféret devlet</i>	The Embassy.
قونسولساق	<i>consoloslik</i>	The Consulate.
میخانه	<i>meikhanek</i>	Tavern.
تیمارخانه	<i>timar khanek,</i>	Madhouse.
واروش	<i>varoosh</i>	Suburbs.
قهوه دکانی	<i>caveh dukiany</i>	Coffee house.

TRADES, ARTS AND PROFESSIONS.

صنعت	<i>zena'at,</i>	Trade.
اکمکچی	<i>ekmekdjy,</i>	Baker.
کبابچی	<i>kebabtchy,</i>	Cook.
قصاب	<i>casab,</i>	Butcher.
عطار	<i>'atar,</i>	Grocer.
بورکچی	<i>beurektchy,</i>	Pastry-cook.
درزی	<i>derzy,</i>	Tailor.
پاپوچی	<i>papootchtchy,</i>	Shoemaker.
سراج	<i>seradje,</i>	Saddler.
قوناقچی	<i>conactchy,</i>	Hotel-keeper.
بصه‌چی	<i>basmadjy,</i>	Printer.
یازبچی	<i>yazidjy,</i>	Writer.
ساعتچی	<i>sa'atdjy,</i>	Watchmaker.
قویمچی	<i>cooyoomdjy,</i>	Goldsmith.
جامچی	<i>djamdjy,</i>	Glazier.
فوجیچی	<i>footchidjy,</i>	Cooper.
صراف	<i>saraf,</i>	Money-changer.
دولگر	<i>dulgher,</i>	Carpenter.
طوغرامچی	<i>daghramadjy,</i>	Cabinet-maker.
عربه‌چی	<i>'arabadjy,</i>	Coachman.

قپوچی	<i>capoodjy,</i>	Door-keeper.
دباغ	<i>debbagh,</i>	Tanner.
چماشیرجی	<i>tchameshirdjy,</i>	Laundress.
یمشچی	<i>yemishdjy,</i>	Fruiterer.
تصویرجی	<i>tasvirdjy,</i>	Painter.
دمرجی	<i>demirdjy,</i>	Ironmonger.
معلم	<i>moo'alim,</i>	Teacher.
دوکانچی	<i>dukiandjy,</i>	Shopkeeper.
بازارگان	<i>bazarguan'</i>	Merchant.
چالیدی	<i>tchalidjy,</i>	Musician.
استرجی	<i>astardjy,</i>	Linen draper.
سمرجی	<i>semerdjy,</i>	Packsaddle maker.
فنجری	<i>fenerdjy,</i>	Lantern maker.
کیمیاجی	<i>kimiadjy,</i>	Chemist.
ات بازارگانی	<i>at bazukquiany,</i>	Horsedealer.
معمار	<i>mi'mar,</i>	Architect.
صاٹون الیچی	<i>satoon alidjy,</i>	A buyer.
صاٹیدی	<i>satidjy,</i>	A seller.
حمل	<i>hamal,</i>	Carrier.
چزمدهی	<i>tchizmedjy,</i>	Bootmaker.
درزی قاری	<i>derzy cary,</i>	Sempstress.
حکیم	<i>hekim,</i>	Physician.
جراح	<i>djerah,</i>	Surgeon.
معجونچی	<i>ma'adjundjy,</i>	Apothecary.
بربر	<i>berber,</i>	Barber.
نعلبند	<i>na'alband,</i>	Farrier.
قوشباز	<i>cooshtbaz,</i>	Bird keeper.
بودایچی	<i>boodaidjy,</i>	Nursery man.
صندوقچی	<i>sandooktchy,</i>	Trunkmaker.

سقا	<i>saka ,</i>	Water carrier.
چفچي	<i>tchiftchy,</i>	Labourer.
ديلاجي	<i>diladjy,</i>	Gold cloth merchant.
غزغانجي	<i>ghazghandjy,</i>	Brazier.
کرمدي	<i>kiremeddjy,</i>	Brickmaker.
بز دوقويجي	<i>bez dokooyoodjy,</i>	Weaver.
حلوجي	<i>halvadjy,</i>	Confectioner.
سپدي	<i>sepeddjy,</i>	Basketmaker.
بوستانجي	<i>boostandjy,</i>	Gardener.
قلمکار	<i>calemkiar,</i>	Engraver.
مومچي	<i>moomtchy,</i>	Tallow chandler.
صالح	<i>sahaf,</i>	Librarian.
بچا قچي	<i>betchaktchy,</i>	Cutler.
جواهرجي	<i>djevahirdjy,</i>	Jeweller.
کليدي	<i>kiliddjy,</i>	Locksmith.
بوياجي	<i>boyadjy,</i>	Dyer.
بالقجي	<i>balik djy,</i>	Fishmonger
اونجي	<i>oon djy,</i>	Corn factor.
سدي	<i>suddjy,</i>	Milkman.
ياغجي	<i>yaghdjy,</i>	Oil man.
کور کجي	<i>kurkdjy,</i>	Furrier.
قلي قچي	<i>calpaktchy,</i>	Cap maker.
قترجي	<i>catirdjy,</i>	Muleteer.
دوه جي	<i>devehdjy,</i>	Camel driver.
کومر جي	<i>keumeurdjy,</i>	Charcoal seller.
طاشجي	<i>tashdjy,</i>	Stone cutter.
اسکيجي	<i>eskidjy,</i>	Cobbler.
بوزمجي	<i>bozmadjy,</i>	Old clothes man.
اوتلق بچي جي	<i>otlook bitchidjy,</i>	Mower.

مطر باز *matrabaz*,

Huckster.

REQUIZITES FOR WRITING.

کاغذ	<i>kiaghid</i> ,	Paper.
مکتوب	<i>mektoob</i> ,	A letter.
تسکره	<i>teskerreh</i> ,	A note, ticket.
صارمق کاغذی	<i>sarmac kiaghidy</i> ,	Envelope paper.
حالوا کاغذی	<i>halva kiaghidy</i> ,	Blotting paper.
بر یپراق کاغذ	<i>bir yaprac kiaghid</i> ,	A sheet of paper.
بردسته کاغذ	<i>bir disteh kiaghid</i> ,	A quire of paper.
ترشه	<i>tirsheh</i> ,	Parchment.
خرطار	<i>khartar</i> ,	A rough copy.
ال یازوسی	<i>el yazoosy</i> ,	A manuscript.
قلم	<i>calem</i> ,	A pen.
قلم تراش	<i>calemtrash</i> ,	Penknife.
باغ	<i>bagh</i> ,	Tape.
مرکب	<i>murekeb</i> ,	Ink.
سونکر طاشی	<i>sungar tashi</i> ,	Pounce.
دوت	<i>divit</i> ,	Ink stand.
مهر مومی	<i>muhur mooomy</i> ,	Sealing wax.
قومقه	<i>coomeah</i> ,	Wafers.
قورشون قلم	<i>coorshoon calem</i> ,	Pencil.
مهر	<i>muhur</i> ,	A seal.
جزدان	<i>djuzdan</i> ,	A port folio.
چزی	<i>tchizy</i> ,	A ruler.
ریک	<i>righ</i> ,	Sand.
ریغدان	<i>righdan</i> ,	Sand box.
قلم سلیمسی	<i>calem silmesy</i> ,	A peu wiper.

THE NAVY.

احوال نميجي	<i>ahvali guemidjy,</i>	Naval profession.
دونانه هومايون	<i>donanmah humayoon,</i>	The imperial fleet.
قاپودان پاشا	<i>capoodan pasha,</i>	Admiral of the fleet.
قاپودانا بڪ	<i>capoodana bey,</i>	Admiral.
پترونه بڪ	<i>patrona bey,</i>	Vice admiral.
رهالا بڪ	<i>rehala bey,</i>	Rear admiral.
قاپودان-ريس	<i>capoodan-reis,</i>	Captain.
ليمان ريسي	<i>liman reissy,</i>	Captain of the port.
اوفيچال	<i>ofitchal,</i>	Officers.
ذخيرجي	<i>zakhiredjy,</i>	Purser.
قاليونجي	<i>calioondjy,</i>	Sailor.
كمي	<i>guemy,</i>	A Ship.
جنگ كمى	<i>djenk guemy,</i>	A ship of war.
اوج انبارى	<i>utche anbari,</i>	A three decker.
فرقتہ	<i>fircatah,</i>	A frigate.
قوروتہ	<i>corvetta,</i>	A corvette.
غولتہ	<i>gholetta,</i>	A schooner.
قورسان	<i>coorsan,</i>	A privateer.
ذخيرہ سی کمى	<i>zakhirehsy guemy,</i>	A store ship.
عسکر كمى	<i>'askerry guemy,</i>	A troop ship.
پوشته كمى	<i>pooshtah guemy,</i>	A packet.
واپور كمى	<i>vapor guemy,</i>	A steam boat.
صفا كمى	<i>safa guemy,</i>	A yacht.
فلوقہ	<i>feloocah,</i>	A felucca
قمبرہ كمى	<i>coombarah guemy,</i>	A bomb vessel.
يدك كمى	<i>yedek guemy,</i>	A tow vessel.
قادرغا	<i>cadargha,</i>	A prison ship.
قرلانغہ	<i>kirlanghidj,</i>	Admiral's tender.

سندال	<i>sandal,</i>	A pinnace.
قایق	<i>caik,</i>	A jolly boat.
پیاده	<i>piadeh,</i>	Captains gig.
صال	<i>sal,</i>	A raft.
حراقه	<i>harracah,</i>	A fire ship.
تومباز	<i>toombaz,</i>	A ferry boat.
کورک	<i>kurek,</i>	An oar.
قانعہ	<i>candjia,</i>	A grapnel.

PARTS OF A SHIP.

انباری	<i>anbary,</i>	The deck.
اوٹکی-باش	<i>euñy-bash,</i>	The head.
قچی	<i>kitchy,</i>	The stern.
صاغ یانی	<i>sagh yany,</i>	Starboard.
صول یانی	<i>sol yany,</i>	Larboard.
کمینٹک الاتی	<i>gueminuñ allaty,</i>	The rigging.
یلکنلری	<i>yelkenlery,</i>	The sails.
دیب انباری	<i>dib anbary,</i>	The hold.
بوجورغات	<i>boodjoorghat,</i>	The capstern.
پوصولہ	<i>poosoolah,</i>	The compass.
پالاماری	<i>palamary,</i>	The cable.
دمیری	<i>demiry,</i>	The anchor.
اورغان	<i>orghen,</i>	A hawser.
دومنی	<i>dumeny,</i>	The rudder.
درک	<i>direk,</i>	The mast.
اوٹک درکی	<i>euñ diregui,</i>	The fore-mast.
اورتہ درکی	<i>ortah diregui,</i>	The main-mast.
چنبر درکی	<i>tchember diregui,</i>	The mizen.
سبرن	<i>seren,</i>	The yard.

یلکن	<i>yelken,</i>	The sail.
مایستره یلکنی	<i>maistrah yelkeny,</i>	The main-sail.
ترنکته	<i>trinketeh,</i>	The spanker.
چناغی	<i>tchanaghy,</i>	The top-mast.
چناق یلکنی	<i>tchanac yelguiny,</i>	The top-sail.
چناق یلکنی	<i>tchanac yelguiny</i>	} To reef top-sails.
بوغماق	<i>boghmach,</i>	
یلکن اچماق	<i>yelken atchmac,</i>	To make sail.
یلکن اندرمق	<i>yelken endermek,</i>	To take in sail.
اولته اورمق	<i>oltah oormac,</i>	To tack.
دمیر اتمق	<i>demir atmac,</i>	To anchor.
یوکرک کمی	<i>yukruk guemy,</i>	A swift sailer.
یلکنه دایانمز	<i>yelkineh dayanmaz,</i>	A slow sailer.
کمیہ بنمہسی	<i>guemich binmehsy,</i>	Embarcation.
کمیدن چقمہ	<i>guemiden tchikmasy,</i>	Disembarcation.
بایراق	<i>bairac,</i>	The flag.
فلاندرہ	<i>flandra,</i>	The pendant.
بایرق دیکمک	<i>bairac dikmek,</i>	To hoist the colours.
دکزه اندرمک	<i>denize indurmek,</i>	To launch.
بتمق	<i>batmac,</i>	To sink.

THE ARMY.

احوال عسکر	<i>ahvali 'asker,</i>	Military profession.
سر عسکر	<i>serr 'asker,</i>	Commander in chief.
پاشا-جنرال	<i>pasha-tjeneral,</i>	Pasha-General.
فریک پاشا	<i>ferik pasha,</i>	Lieutenant General.
میرلوا	<i>miri liva,</i>	Brigadier General.
میرالای	<i>mir allay,</i>	Colonel.
قایم مقام میرالای	<i>caimekam mirallai,</i>	Lieutenant colonel.

الای میری	<i>allai miri,</i>	Major.
یوز باشی	<i>ruz bashy,</i>	Captain.
ملازم	<i>mulazim,</i>	Lieutenant.
ملازم ثانی	<i>mulazim sany,</i>	Second lieutenant.
بیراقدار	<i>bairacdar,</i>	Colour bearer.
صاغ قول اغاسی	<i>sagh col aghasy,</i>	Adjutant.
خزینہ دار	<i>khazinadar,</i>	Paymaster.
جراح	<i>djerrah,</i>	Surgeon.
سولطات نفر	<i>soltat, nefer,</i>	Private.
دوشرلمش عسکری	<i>devshirelmish 'askery,</i>	Recruit.
داول	<i>davool,</i>	Drum.
داول چالیدی	<i>davool tchalidjy,</i>	Drummer.
بورو	<i>boroo,</i>	Trumpet.
بوروزن	<i>booroozen,</i>	Trumpeter.
متعلم عسکر	<i>mute'alim asker,</i>	Regular troops.
گوگلولو عسکر	<i>gueuñully asker,</i>	Volunteers.
پیاده عسکری	<i>piadch 'askery,</i>	Infantry.
ایلغار جیلر	<i>ilghardjiler,</i>	Light infantry.
اتلو	<i>atlu,</i>	Cavalry,
طوپچی	<i>topdjy,</i>	Artillery.
طوپ عربہ سی	<i>top 'arabasy,</i>	Horse artillery.
جہ لونفر	<i>djebulu nefer,</i>	Cuirassier.
باشلق	<i>bashlic,</i>	Helmet.
جہ	<i>djebeh,</i>	Cuirass.
مزراقلو	<i>mizraklu,</i>	Lancers.
مزراق	<i>mizrac,</i>	Lance.
قطانہ	<i>catanah,</i>	Hussars.
اتلو توفنکچی	<i>atlu tufenktchy,</i>	Dragoons.
بالتہ جی	<i>baltadjy,</i>	Pioneer.

قلج	<i>kilidje,</i>	Sword.
جھایل	<i>hamail,</i>	Sword belt.
قوشق	<i>cooshac,</i>	Sash.
طبنجہ	<i>tabandjia,</i>	Pistol.
ات تفنک	<i>at tufenk,</i>	Carbine.
طوپ	<i>top,</i>	Gun.
الای طوپ	<i>allai topy,</i>	Field piece.
ہاون	<i>havan,</i>	Mortar.
قمبرہ	<i>coombarah,</i>	Shell.
کولہسی	<i>gueulehsy,</i>	Canon ball.
صالقہ	<i>salkim,</i>	Grape shot.
قورشون	<i>coorshoon,</i>	Musket ball.
باروت	<i>baroot,</i>	Gun powder.
قمبرہ جی	<i>coombaradjy,</i>	Bombardier.
عسکر	<i>'asker,</i>	The army.
بولک	<i>beuleuk,</i>	A division.
الای	<i>allai,</i>	A regiment.
اورتہ	<i>ortah,</i>	A company.
سلاح	<i>silah,</i>	Arms.
صف	<i>saf,</i>	Ranks.
صرہ	<i>sira,</i>	Files.
اوتوراق	<i>otoorac,</i>	Garrison.
قشلا	<i>kishla,</i>	Barracks.
وردو	<i>ordoo,</i>	Camp.
چادر	<i>tchadir,</i>	Tent.
ایازدہ یاتمہسی	<i>ayazdeh yatmasy,</i>	A bivouac.
صاغ قول	<i>sagh col,</i>	Right wing.
صول قول	<i>sol col,</i>	Left wing.
قراول	<i>caraoal,</i>	Guard.

قراولخانه	<i>caraool khaneh,</i>	Guard house.
بکچی	<i>bektchy,</i>	Sentry.
بکچی قلہ سی	<i>bektchy coolasy,</i>	Sentry box.
قراول اتمہ سی	<i>caraool etmesy,</i>	Guard mounting.
قراول چکمہ سی	<i>caraool tchekmesy,</i>	Relieving guard.
لشکر اوٹکی	<i>leshker euñy,</i>	Advanced guard.
لشکر اردی	<i>leshker ardy.</i>	Reard guard.
استخکام	<i>isstihkham,</i>	Fortifications.
حصار-قلعہ	<i>hissar, cal'ah,</i>	Fortress.
پلنقہ	<i>palanka,</i>	Fort.
دیوار	<i>divar,</i>	Ramparts.
طابید	<i>tabiah,</i>	Redoubt.
مترس	<i>meteris,</i>	Ditch.
قلقر کوپری	<i>calkar keupri,</i>	Draw bridge.
قایق دن کوپری	<i>caikdan keupri,</i>	Bridge of boats.
محاصرہ	<i>moohasereh,</i>	Siege.
لاغم	<i>laghim,</i>	Mine.
یورش	<i>yurish,</i>	Assault.
بوزغونلق	<i>bozgoonlik,</i>	Defeat.
ظفر	<i>zafer,</i>	Victory.
متارکہ	<i>mutarekeh,</i>	Armistice.
ویرہ	<i>vireh,</i>	Capitulation.
شرط	<i>shart,</i>	Conditions.
مادہ	<i>maddeh,</i>	Article.
عہد نامہ صلح	<i>'ahd naméhi soolh,</i>	Treaty of peace.
اتفاق معاہدہ سی	<i>ittifac moo'ahedesy,</i>	Treaty of alliance.
تجارت عہد نامہ	<i>tidjaret 'ahd nameh,</i>	Treaty of commerce.
تضمین	<i>tazmin,</i>	Indemnity.
مساعدت	<i>mus'adet,</i>	Concession.

امضا	<i>imza,</i>	Signature.
نتیجہ	<i>netidjeh,</i>	Conclusion.

COLOURS.

رنگ	<i>reng,</i>	Colour.
بویا	<i>boya,</i>	Dye.
بیاز	<i>beyaz,</i>	White.
بیازجہ	<i>beyazdjeh,</i>	Whitish.
سیاہ	<i>siah,</i>	Black.
سیاجہ	<i>siadjeh,</i>	Blackish.
قرل	<i>kizil,</i>	Red.
قرلجہ	<i>kizildjeh,</i>	Reddish.
اش بویاسی	<i>ash boyassy,</i>	Light red.
بادہ رنگی	<i>badeh renguy,</i>	Scarlet.
قرمزی	<i>kirmizi,</i>	Crimson.
اتش رنگی	<i>atesh renguy,</i>	Vermillion.
گلکلی	<i>gulguly,</i>	Pink.
یشل	<i>yeshil,</i>	Green.
یشلجہ	<i>yeshildjeh,</i>	Greenish.
زیتونی	<i>zeitoony,</i>	Olive green.
چمنی	<i>tchemeny,</i>	Grass green.
کوک ال	<i>gueuk al,</i>	Sea green.
صاری	<i>sary,</i>	Yellow.
صاروشن	<i>sarooshin,</i>	Yellowish.
صہانی	<i>samany,</i>	Straw colour.
تورنجی	<i>tooroondjy,</i>	Orange.
ماوی	<i>mavy,</i>	Blue.
کوک سیاہ	<i>gueuk siah,</i>	Dark blue.
کوک ماویسی	<i>gueuk mavisy,</i>	Azure.

منوش	<i>menevish,</i>	Purple.
مور	<i>mor,</i>	Violet.
اسهر	<i>essmer,</i>	Brown.
قومرالی	<i>coomraly,</i>	Nut brown.
لیلاغی	<i>leilaghy,</i>	Lilac.
اچق رنکی	<i>atchik renguy,</i>	Light colour.
قویورنکی	<i>cooiy renguy,</i>	Dark colour.

DIVISIONS OF THE GLOBE.

اوروپا	<i>evropa,</i>	Europe.
مشرق	<i>meshrac,</i>	Asia.
افریقہ	<i>africa,</i>	Africa.
یگی دنیا	<i>yeñy dunia,</i>	America.
بحر اطالری	<i>bahri adalery,</i>	Oceania.

COUNTRIES AND NATIONS.

انگلز ولایتی	<i>ingliz vilayety,</i>	England.
اسقوچیہ	<i>escotchiah,</i>	Scotland.
یرلاندا	<i>'irlanda,</i>	Ireland.
فرانچہ ولایتی	<i>frantchia vilayety,</i>	France.
اوستریا	<i>ostria,</i>	Austria.
اوروس	<i>oroos,</i>	Russia.
پروسیہ	<i>proosia,</i>	Prussia.
عثمانلو ولایتی	<i>osmanly vilayety,</i>	Turkey.
نمچہ ولایتی	<i>nemtcheh vilayety,</i>	Germany.
اسپانیا	<i>ispania,</i>	Spain.
پورتوگیز ولایتی	<i>portooguez vilayety,</i>	Portugal.
اطالیہ	<i>italia,</i>	Italy.
انابولی	<i>anaboly,</i>	Naples.

له ولايتي	<i>leh vilayety,</i>	Poland.
مجار ولايتي	<i>madjar vilayety,</i>	Hungary.
ندرلاند	<i>nedirland,</i>	Holland.
بلجقا	<i>beldjica,</i>	Belgium.
اسوج	<i>issvedje,</i>	Sweden.
نوروج	<i>norvetch,</i>	Norway.
روم ولايتي	<i>room vilayety,</i>	Greece.
موره	<i>moreh,</i>	Morea.
قریم جزیره سی	<i>krim djeziressy,</i>	Crimea.
اناطولی	<i>anatoly,</i>	Turkey in Asia.
عربستان	<i>'arebistan,</i>	Arabia.
یمن	<i>yemen,</i>	Arabia felix.
عربستان چول	<i>'arebistan tchol,</i>	Arabia desert.
ارمنیه	<i>armenia,</i>	Armenia.
کوردستان	<i>kurdistan,</i>	Assyria.
شام	<i>sham,</i>	Syria.
عراق	<i>'irak,</i>	Chaldea.
لوبه	<i>loobet,</i>	Lybia.
تاتار ولايتي	<i>tatar vilayety,</i>	Tartary.
چین	<i>tchin,</i>	China.
هندستان	<i>hindistan,</i>	India.
عجمستان	<i>'adjemistan,</i>	Persia.
فلسطين	<i>felistin,</i>	Palestine.
یهودیة	<i>yehoodiet,</i>	Judea.
کشمیر	<i>keshmir,</i>	Cashmire.
بنگالہ	<i>benguialah,</i>	Bengal.
تبت	<i>tibet,</i>	Thibet.
مصر	<i>missir,</i>	Egypt.
حبش	<i>habesh,</i>	Ethiopia.

مغرب	<i>maghrib,</i>	Mauritania.
جزایر	<i>djizair,</i>	Algiers.
تونس	<i>toonis,</i>	Tunis.

ISLANDS.

جزایر سبعه مجمعه	<i>djezairy seb'ai mudjtemi</i>	The seven united islands.
کورفو	<i>keurfoo,</i>	Corfu.
کفالونیه	<i>kefalonia,</i>	Cephalonia.
زانطا	<i>zanta,</i>	Zante.
سانموره	<i>sanmorah,</i>	Santa Maura.
پاقشه	<i>pakshah,</i>	Paxos.
تاکی	<i>taki,</i>	Ithaca.
چوقه اطاسی	<i>tchoka adassy,</i>	Cerigo.
قندیا	<i>candia,</i>	Candia.
کرید	<i>guirid,</i>	Crete.
مدیلی	<i>midilly,</i>	Mitylene.
رودوس	<i>rodos,</i>	Rhodes.
ساقز اطاسی	<i>sakiz adassy,</i>	Scio.
بوزچه اطه	<i>boztcha ada,</i>	Tenedos.
قبرس	<i>kibris,</i>	Cyprus.
دکرمناک	<i>deyermenlik,</i>	Milo.
بارره اطهسی	<i>barreh adassy,</i>	Paros.
شیره اطهسی	<i>shirah adassy,</i>	Sira.
اکریوز	<i>eyri boz,</i>	Negropont.
مالطا	<i>malta,</i>	Malta.
کوزه	<i>goza,</i>	Goza.
سیچیلیه	<i>sitchilia,</i>	Sicily.
ساردنیا	<i>sardenia,</i>	Sardinia.

قورصیقا	<i>corsica,</i>	Corsica.
مایورقه	<i>mayorca,</i>	Majorca.
علبه	<i>'elba,</i>	Elba.
ماده‌ره جزیره‌سه	<i>maderah djeziressy,</i>	Madeira.
سرافندیب	<i>serandib,</i>	Ceylon.
مغربی اطالری	<i>magriby adaléry,</i>	The western Islands

CITIES AND TOWNS.

شهر	<i>shehir,</i>	A city.
لوندرا	<i>londra,</i>	London.
پارس	<i>paris,</i>	Paris.
بیچ	<i>betch,</i>	Vienna.
برلین	<i>berlin,</i>	Berlin.
قپنهاغ	<i>copenhagh,</i>	Copenhagen.
اوستو قحولم	<i>ustukhoolm,</i>	Stockholm.
موسقو	<i>moscov,</i>	Moscow.
مادرید	<i>madrid,</i>	Madrid.
لیصبون	<i>lisboon,</i>	Lisbon.
روما	<i>rooma,</i>	Rome.
استانبول	<i>isstanbol,</i>	Constantinople.
ادنبورغوز	<i>edinboorghooz,</i>	Edinburgh.
ناپولی	<i>napoly,</i>	Naples.
لیوربول	<i>liverbol,</i>	Liverpool.
بريستول	<i>biristol,</i>	Bristol.
گلدسکو	<i>gulascov,</i>	Glasgow.
اصفهان	<i>issfahan,</i>	Ispahan.
ادرنه	<i>edirneh,</i>	Adrianople.
سلانک	<i>selanik,</i>	Salonica.

قواله *	<i>kavalah,</i>	Cavala.
ازمير	<i>izmir,</i>	Smyrna.
بروسه	<i>broosah,</i>	Broussa.
طرابزون	<i>tarabazoon,</i>	Trebisond.
اتينا	<i>atina,</i>	Athens.
اطنه	<i>adanah,</i>	Adana.
تريسته ليمني	<i>triesta limani,</i>	Port of Trieste.
ونديک	<i>venedik,</i>	Venice.
مارسيليه	<i>marsiliah,</i>	Marseille.
الغورنا	<i>alighoornah,</i>	Leghorn.
جنويز	<i>djineviz,</i>	Genoa.
عكا	<i>'aka,</i>	Acre.
بيروت	<i>beiroot,</i>	Beyrout.
قدسي شريف	<i>coodsy sherif,</i>	Jerusalem.
حليپ	<i>halep,</i>	Aleppo.
شام	<i>sham,</i>	Damascus.
بيت اللحم	<i>beitellahm,</i>	Bethlehem.
اسكندريه	<i>iskendrieh,</i>	Alexandria.
قاهره	<i>cahireh,</i>	Cairo.
سويس	<i>suveis,</i>	Suez.

MOUNTAINS.

بلقانلر	<i>balcanler,</i>	The Alps.
لبنان طاغی	<i>lubnan daghy,</i>	Mount Libanon.
درن جبلی	<i>dern djebely,</i>	Mount Atlas.
جبل طابور	<i>djebel taboor,</i>	Mount Tabor.
کشيش طاغی	<i>keshish daghy,</i>	Mount Olympus.

* The birth place of Mohammed Aly in Roumelia. born in 1769.

اغرى طاغى	<i>aghry daghy,</i>	Mount Ararat.
طور طاغى	<i>toor daghy,</i>	Mount Sinai.
جبل سينا	<i>djebel sina,</i>	Mount Sion.
اتش طاغى	<i>atesh daghy,</i>	A Volcano.

RIVERS.

نهر تميز	<i>nehri temiz,</i>	The Thames.
طونہ	<i>toonah,</i>	The Danube.
فراٹ	<i>furat,</i>	The Euphrates.
اردن	<i>erden,</i>	The Jordan.
نیل	<i>nil,</i>	The Nile.
اوزى صوى	<i>ozı sooi,</i>	The Borysthenes.
اتل صوى	<i>etil sooi,</i>	The Volga.
تن صوى	<i>ten sooi,</i>	The Don.
المه صوى	<i>alma sooi,</i>	The Alma.
دجله	<i>didjlet,</i>	The Tigris.
تورلا	<i>toorla,</i>	The Dniester.
ابى هند	<i>abyhind,</i>	The Indus.
كانك	<i>guiang,</i>	The Ganges.

SEAS.

دکز	<i>deñiz,</i>	Sea.
ايچ دکز	<i>itch deñiz,</i>	Inland sea.
دش دکز	<i>dish deñiz,</i>	Ocean (<i>exterior sea</i>).
بحر غربى	<i>bahri gharby,</i>	The western Ocean.
بحر شرقى	<i>barh sharky,</i>	The eastern Ocean.
بحر هندستان	<i>bahri hindistan,</i>	The indian Ocean.
اقى دکز	<i>ak deniz,</i>	The Mediterranean.
قره دکز	<i>cara deñiz,</i>	The black sea.

بحر الخزر	<i>bahr el khazer,</i>	The Caspian sea.
بالطقة دکر	<i>baltica deñizy,</i>	The Baltic.
وندک بوغازی	<i>venedek boghazy,</i>	The Adriatic.
مرمره دگری	<i>marmara deñizy,</i>	The sea of Marmora.
سویس دگری	<i>soois deñizy,</i>	The Red sea.
کلیبولی بوغازی	<i>gueliboli boghazy,</i>	The Dardanelles.
جبل عطار بوغازی	<i>djebel attar boghazy,</i>	The straits of Gibraltar.
قره دگر بوغازی	<i>cara deñiz boghazy,</i>	The Bosphorus.
بصره کورفی	<i>basrah keurfizy,</i>	The Persian gulph.

TITLES AND DIGNITIES.

پادشاه	<i>padishah,</i>	Emperor.
شاه—ملک	<i>shah—melek,</i>	King.
سلطان	<i>sooltan,</i>	Sultan.
شاهزاده	<i>shahzadeh,</i>	Prince-Royal.
خان (*)	<i>khan,</i>	Sovereign Prince.
امیر (**)	<i>emir,</i>	Lord, Chief.
دوقه (***)	<i>doocah,</i>	Duke.
میرزا (****)	<i>mirza,</i>	Prince.
مفتی (*****)	<i>mufty,</i>	High priest.

(*) A title in Turkey borne only by the Sovereign; formerly given to the reigning Princes of the Crimea. — In Persia it is assumed by governors of Districts and various other Officials.

(**) The descendants of علی 'aly, son in law of Mahomet, bear the title of امیر, *emir*, Chief or Prince.

(***) As referring to the Grand Duke of Tuscany.

(****) Abbreviation of امیرزاده *emirzadeh*, son of a Chief, of a Prince, or of a Person of distinction; — When following the name, it denotes a Prince of the Royal family of Persia, if preceding, it is merely equivalent to our Mr. as میرزه مصود *mirza mussood*. Mr Mussood. It is assumed by several Tartar families of the Crimea.

(*****) The head of the Mahometan Law, as laid down in the Coran.

وزیر اعظم	<i>vezir a'azim,</i>	Grand vizier.
ریس افندی	<i>reiss efendy,</i>	Minister for foreign affairs.
کیحیابک	<i>kihayah bey,</i>	Minister of the home department.
قاضی عسکر	<i>cazy 'asker,</i>	Chancellor.
دفتردار	<i>defterdar,</i>	Chancellor of the exchequer.
منزل باشی	<i>menzil bashy,</i>	Post master general.
قبوچی باشی	<i>capoodjy bashy,</i>	First chamberlain.
نشاندچی پاشا	<i>nishandjy pasha,</i>	Keeper of the signet.
مشیری خاصه شاهانه	<i>mooshiri khasseh shahaneh,</i>	Member of the privy council.
بیوک میراخور	<i>buyuk mirakhor,</i>	Master of the horse.
میراخور باشی	<i>mirakhor bashy,</i>	First equerry.
چاوش باشی	<i>tchaoosh bashy,</i>	Chief of police.
بکربک	<i>beyler bey,</i>	A governor general.
بک (*)	<i>bey,</i>	A governor.
ضابط	<i>zabit,</i>	A commandant.
ایلچی	<i>eltchy,</i>	An ambassador.
وکیل	<i>vekil,</i>	A minister.
مصلحت کوزار	<i>masslahat guiuзар,</i>	A chargé d'affaires.
قونسولوس	<i>consolos,</i>	A consul.
باش قونسولوس	<i>bash consolos,</i>	A consul general.
قونسولوس وکیلی	<i>consolos vekily,</i>	A vice consul.
قاضی	<i>cazy,</i>	A judge.
حاکم	<i>hakem,</i>	A magistrate.
علما	<i>'ulema,</i>	The clergy.

(*) A title given to Governors of Districts, whose mark of Dignity is only one horse tail; also to all Commanders of Vessels of War, as well as to Travellers and strangers of any consideration.

OFFICERS OF THE PALACE.

ساحدار	<i>silihdar,</i>	Sword bearer.
چوقه دار	<i>tchocadar,</i>	Cloak bearer.
دلبندار اغا	<i>dulbendar agha,</i>	Turban bearer.
رکابدار (**)	<i>rikiabdar,</i>	Stirrup holder.
طوغانچی باشی	<i>doghandjy bashy,</i>	Grand falconer.
شکارچی باشی	<i>shikiardjy bashy,</i>	Master of the hunt.
خزینہ دار باشی	<i>khazinehdar bashy,</i>	Privy purse.
خاص اودہ باشی ***	<i>khass oda bashi,</i>	{ First page of the private apartments.
چاماشیرچی باشی	<i>tchamashirdjy bashy,</i>	Master of the robes.
بربر باشی	<i>berber bashy,</i>	Chief barber.
ابریق دار اغا	<i>ibrikdar agha,</i>	Ewer bearer.
پیشکری باشی	<i>peshkerry bashy,</i>	Napkin bearer.
شربتچی باشی	<i>sherbetdji bashy,</i>	Cup bearer.
سوفره جی باشی	<i>sofradjy bashy,</i>	Coverer of the table.
چاشنیکیر باشی	<i>tchashniguir bashy,</i>	Taster of viands.
محاسبچی	<i>moohasebedjy,</i>	Comptroller of the household.
تشریفادجی	<i>teshrifadjy,</i>	Master of the Ceremonies.

FEMALES OF THE HAREM.

خاصکی سلطان	<i>khasseky sultan,</i>	{ Privileged Sultana, or one who becomes the mother of a prince.
-------------	-------------------------	--

(**) Considered a most important Office, often performed even by the vizier himself; رکابی *rikiabi hoomayoon* the imperial stirrup; corresponding to our, "foot of the throne."

(***) The خاص اودہ *khass oda*, or private apartments are situated at the remote end of the Palace, where forty young lads called خاص اودہ *khass odah aghalary*, Gentlemen of the privy chamber, are always in attendance, combining the double quality of Pages and guards.

قادن	<i>cadin,</i>	{ Title given to the seven principal, or favorite slaves.
اودهلق	<i>odalik,</i>	

TRAVELLING.

يول تداركى	<i>yol tedaruky,</i>	Preparations for travelling.
يولجى	<i>yoldjy,</i>	Traveller.
يول امرى	<i>yol emry,</i>	Passport.
ات	<i>at,</i>	Horse.
اير	<i>eier,</i>	Saddle.
ايرلېك	<i>eierlemek,</i>	To saddle.
قولانلر	<i>colanler,</i>	Girths.
قولانى چېمك	<i>colanytchekmek,</i>	To girth.
قولانى اچمق	<i>colany atchmac,</i>	To ungirth.
اوزنكى-ركاب	<i>uzenguy-rikiab,</i>	Stirrups.
قايش	<i>caish,</i>	Stirrup leathers.
اوزاتمق	<i>oozatmac,</i>	To lengthen.
قصه مق	<i>kissahmac,</i>	To shorten.
قوپچە	<i>coptcha,</i>	Buckle.
اويان	<i>ooyan,</i>	Bridle.
اويان اورمق	<i>ooyan oormac,</i>	To bridle.
كم	<i>guiem,</i>	Bit.
دزكن	<i>dizguin,</i>	Reins.
رشمه	<i>reshmeh,</i>	Curb.
يولار	<i>yoolar,</i>	Halter.
سوريجى	<i>suridjy,</i>	Postillon.
مهموز	<i>mahmooz,</i>	Spurs.

قمچی	<i>camtchy,</i>	Whip.
نعل	<i>na'al,</i>	Horse shoe.
قتر	<i>catir,</i>	Mule.
سهر	<i>semer,</i>	Pack saddle.
قترجی	<i>catirdjy,</i>	Muleteer.
چادیر	<i>tchadir,</i>	Tent.
اٹناب	<i>etnab,</i>	Tent cords.
چادیر قورمق	<i>tchadir coormac,</i>	To pitch the tent.
خالیجه	<i>khalidjeh,</i>	Carpet.
اورتولوعربه	<i>eurtulu 'araba,</i>	Covered cart.
اولویول	<i>oloo yol,</i>	High way.
ارقری یول	<i>arcoory yol,</i>	Cross road.
جامدان	<i>djamedan,</i>	Valise.
یانجق	<i>yandjook,</i>	Saddle bags.
چوثره	<i>tchiotra,</i>	Wine flask.
چنطا	<i>tchenta,</i>	Water bottle.
قزان	<i>cazan,</i>	Kettle.
توتن کیسه سی	<i>tootoon kisesy,</i>	Tobacco bag.
چقمق	<i>tchacmac,</i>	Flint and steel.
اتش چقمق	<i>atesh tchacmac,</i>	To strike a light.
کبریت	<i>kibrit,</i>	Matches.
قاو	<i>cav,</i>	Tinder.
طبانجه	<i>tabandja,</i>	Pistols.
فلنطه	<i>flintah,</i>	Fowling piece.
او توفنکی	<i>av toofenky,</i>	
ایکی اغزل توفنک	<i>iky aghzly tufenk,</i>	Double barrelled gun.
توفنک اتیق	<i>toofenk atmac,</i>	To fire.
اته بنمک	<i>atah binmek,</i>	To get on horse back.
کیدجک وقت	<i>guidedjek vakit,</i>	Departure.

کچید	<i>guetchid,</i>	A ford.
دورجق یر	<i>dooradjac yer,</i>	Halting place.
کلش	<i>guelish,</i>	Arrival.
اتدن اینمک	<i>atden inmek,</i>	To dismount.
روبا چوزمک	<i>rooba tcheuzmek,</i>	To unpack.

AMUSEMENTS.

جرید اویون	<i>djirid oyoön,</i>	Tilting.
خوره	<i>khora,</i>	Dancing.
چنکی	<i>tchengui,</i>	A danser.
جانباز	<i>djanbaz,</i>	A rope dancer.
حقه باز	<i>holah baz,</i>	A juggler.
کمانجی	<i>kemandjy,</i>	A violin player.
اویون اوی	<i>ooyoon evy,</i>	A gaming house.
زار	<i>zar,</i>	Dice.
زار اتمهسی	<i>zar atmasy,</i>	The game of dice.
قمار	<i>coomar,</i>	Hazard.
قمار باز	<i>coomar baz,</i>	A gamester.
کاغدلر	<i>kiaghidler,</i>	Cards.
داما اویونی	<i>damaooyoony,</i>	Drafts.
شطرنج	<i>shatrindje,</i>	Chess.
شطرنج تختهسی	<i>shatrindje takhtesy,</i>	Chess board.
شطرنج طاشلری	<i>shatrindje tashlary,</i>	Chess men.
پیادهکان	<i>piadehguian,</i>	Pawns.
شاه	<i>shah,</i>	King.
فرزین	<i>ferzin,</i>	Queen.
فیل	<i>fil,</i>	Bishop.
ات	<i>at,</i>	Knight.
رخ	<i>rookh,</i>	Castle.

شطرنج باز	<i>shatrendjebaz,</i>	Chess player.
تک چفت	<i>tek tchift,</i>	Odd or even.

QUALITIES.

بیوک	<i>booyook,</i>	Great.
کوچک	<i>kutchuk,</i>	Small.
یوکسک	<i>yuksuk,</i>	High.
الچق	<i>altchac,</i>	Low.
اینلو	<i>inlu,</i>	Wide.
طوغرو	<i>doghroo,</i>	Straight.
اکری	<i>eiri,</i>	Crooked.
اوزون	<i>oozoon,</i>	Long.
قصه	<i>kissah,</i>	Short.
اغر	<i>agher,</i>	Heavy.
خفیف	<i>khafif,</i>	Light.
یگی	<i>yeñy,</i>	New.
اسکی	<i>esky,</i>	Old.
قستی	<i>caty,</i>	Hard.
یومشاق	<i>yoomshac,</i>	Soft.
طولو	<i>doloo,</i>	Full.
بوش	<i>bosh,</i>	Empty.
طاتلو	<i>tatloo,</i>	Sweet.
اجی	<i>adjy,</i>	Sour.
تمیز	<i>temiz,</i>	Clean.
مردار	<i>murdar.</i>	Dirty.
اسی	<i>issy,</i>	Hot.
صوق	<i>suook,</i>	Cold.
قورو	<i>cooroo,</i>	Dry.
یاشلو	<i>yashlu,</i>	Wet.

کوچ	<i>gutch,</i>	Difficult.
قولای	<i>colai,</i>	Easy.
قونلو	<i>coovetloo,</i>	Strong.
زبون	<i>zeboon,</i>	Weak.
کوزل	<i>guzel,</i>	Handsome.
چرکین	<i>tchirkin,</i>	Ugly.
قلاش	<i>calash,</i>	Cunning.
اچق	<i>atchik,</i>	Frank.
عقللو	<i>akellu,</i>	Wise.
احمق	<i>ahmac,</i>	Stupid.
سجاءتلو	<i>shedja'atlu,</i>	Brave.
قورقاق	<i>corcac,</i>	Timid.
ادبلو	<i>edebly,</i>	Polite.
بیاغی	<i>bayughy,</i>	Vulgar.
ظالم	<i>zalim,</i>	Cruel
مروتلو	<i>mooroovetlu,</i>	Humane.
خسیس	<i>khasis,</i>	Avaricious.
مصرف	<i>musrif,</i>	Prodigal.
جبرد	<i>djumerd,</i>	Generous.
صداقتلو	<i>sadakatloo,</i>	Faithful.
عدالتلو	<i>'adaletloo,</i>	Just.
انصافسز	<i>insafsiz,</i>	Unjust.
ایو	<i>ciu,</i>	Good.
فنا-کم	<i>fena-kem,</i>	Bad.

ELEMENTARY

PHRASES.

ELEMENTARY PHRASES.

سلامسبق	<i>selamlamac,</i>	SALUTATION.
صبحا کز خیر اوله افندم	<i>sabahuñuz khair ola efendim,</i>	Good morning Sir.
بو صباح نصل سکز	<i>boo sabah nasilsiniz.</i>	How are you this morning ?
کیف کز ایومی	<i>kefiniz eiy mi,</i>	Are you in good health ?
نیجه سکز	<i>nidjesiniz,</i>	How do you do ?
سزی صاغ سلیم کورمه سونرم	<i>sizy sagh selim gur-meyeh sevenirim,</i>	I rejoice to see you in good health.
خوش کلدک	<i>khosh gelduñ,</i>	You are welcome.
خوش بولدق (۱)	<i>khosh booldook,</i>	I thank you.
پک ایویم	<i>pek eiy im,</i>	I am very well.
شکر الله خوش یم	<i>shukur allahah khoshim,</i>	Thank God I am well.
پدر کز نصل در	<i>pederuñuz nasil dir,</i>	How is your father ?
خسته در	<i>khastah dir,</i>	He is unwell.
ایو دکل در	<i>eiy deil dir,</i>	He is not well.
فنا حالده در	<i>fena haldeh dir,</i>	He is in a bad way.
کید یور	<i>guideyor,</i>	He is going.
اولور	<i>culur,</i>	He is dying.

* Litt. well found, well met.

اولدی	<i>euldy,</i>	He is dead.
والده گز مزاجی	<i>validehuñuz mizadjy</i>	How is your mother?
نه در	<i>neh dir,</i>	
والدهم کیفسز در	<i>validehim keifsiz dir,</i>	She is out of spirits.
مزاجیسز در	<i>mizadjysiz dir,</i>	She is out of health.
مزاجی نه ایو نه فنا	<i>mizadjy neh eiy neh fena,</i>	Her health is in- different.
شدت نواز لو واریدی	<i>shidet nivazilu var</i>	She had a violent
	<i>idy,</i>	cold.
شهدی ستمه سی وار	<i>shimdy sitmahsy var,</i>	Now she has the fe- ver.
همشیره گز نیجه در	<i>hemshirehñuz nidjeh</i>	How is your sister?
	<i>dir,</i>	
شفا بولدی	<i>shifa booldy,</i>	She is recovered.
خسته لغی نه ایدی	<i>khastaligui neh idy,</i>	What was her ill- ness?
وجع مفاصلی وار	<i>ved'ji mefasily war</i>	She had rheuma- tism.
ایدی	<i>idy,</i>	
باش اغرسی وار	<i>bash aghrisy var,</i>	She has a head ache.
باشنی صاغ اولسون	<i>bashini sagh olsoon,</i>	God preserve her.
<hr/>		
یال وارمه سی	<i>yalvarmahsy,</i>	SOLICITATION.
صوره بلور میم	<i>sora bilur mi im,</i>	May I enquire?
سوال جسارت ایده	<i>sooal djesaret ideh</i>	Dare I ask?
بلور میم	<i>bilurmiim,</i>	
سزه یال وار	<i>sizeh yalvarah bi-</i>	May I entreat you?
بلور میم	<i>lurmiim,</i>	

سزه نیازایده	<i>sizeh niazideh bileh</i>	Let me implore you
بلهیم	<i>im,</i>	
رخصت و برر میسگز	<i>rookhsat virurmi-</i>	Will you permit me?
بگا	<i>siñiz baña,</i>	
رخستگز ایله	<i>rookhsatiñuz ileh,</i>	With your permis-
		sion.
کرم ایله	<i>kerem eileh,</i>	Have the goodness.
کرم بیور میسگز	<i>kerem booyoormi-</i>	Will you have the
	<i>siñiz.</i>	goodness?
سزه بر رجام وار	<i>sizeh birridjiam var,</i>	I have a request to
		make to you.
حمایست ایدر سگز	<i>himayet? idersiñuz</i>	Grant me your pro-
بگا	<i>baña,</i>	tection.
سزه بر تمنام وار	<i>sizeh bir temenam</i>	I have a favor to beg
	<i>var,</i>	of you.
خاطر م ایچون	<i>khatirum itchun ider-</i>	Will you do it for my
ایدر میسگز	<i>misñiz,</i>	sake.
بر بیوک خدمت	<i>bir booyook khidmet</i>	You will render me
ایتمش اولور سگز	<i>etmish oloorsiñuz</i>	a great service.
بگا	<i>baña.</i>	
الله برکات ویرسون	<i>allah berekiat vir-</i>	May God reward
	<i>soon,</i>	you.

تشکر ایتمه سی *tesheker etmehsy,* RETURNING THANKS.

سزه نه زحمت *sizeh neh zahmet vi-* What trouble I give
ویرم *rirum,* you.

چوق زحمت ایدیورسکز	<i>tchoc zahmet ideyor- siñiz,</i>	You take too much trouble.
سزه بوقدر زحمت ویرمکه بگا کدر ویرر	<i>sizeh boo cadar zah- met virmeyeh ba- ñā keder virir,</i>	I am distressed at gi- ving you so much trouble.
بنم ایچون اول قدر زحمت چکمه محجوبم	<i>benum itchun olca- dar zahmet tchek- meyeh mahdjoo- bum,</i>	I am ashamed at your taking so much trouble on my ac- count.
سزه پک بورجلوایم	<i>sizeh pek bordjiluim,</i>	I am much indebted to you.
بگا بر بیوک خدمت یپدکز	<i>baña bir büyük khid- met yapdñiz,</i>	You have done me a great service.
الله رضی اوله	<i>alla razi ollah,</i>	I thank you.
الله عنایت ایلیه	<i>allah inayet eileyeh,</i>	May the Lord repay you.

تشکر چکمه سی	<i>teshèker tchekmesy,</i>	RECEIVING THANKS.
سزاستهزا ایدیورسکز	<i>siz istihza ideyorsi- ñiz,</i>	You jest.
هیچ برشی یوق	<i>hitch bir shei yok,</i>	It is nothing.
زحمت برشی یوق	<i>zahmet bir shei yok,</i>	The trouble is no- thing.
زحمت دکل	<i>zahmet deil,</i>	It is no trouble.
بونى سويلمه که ایجاب ایتهمز	<i>booni seulemeyeh idjab etmez,</i>	Do not mention it.

بونگ لاقرده سنی *boonooñ lakirdesiny* It is not worth men-
ایتمکه لازم دکل *etmeyeh lazim deil.* tioning.

خبر اوزره *khabeer uzreh,* OF NEWS.

نه خبر وار *neh khabeer var.* What news?

نه دیورلر *neh deyortler,* What do they say?

خبریوق *khabeer yok* There is no news.

ایو خبر وارمی *ey khabeer var my,* Is there good news?

خبر کوزل در *khabeer guzel dir,* The news is excel-
lent.

یگی برشی وارمی *yeñy bir shei var mi,* Is there any thing
new?

فنا خبر وار *fena khabeer var,* There is bad news.

نصل بلورسکز *nasil bilursiñiz,* How do you know?

کم سویلدی سزه *kim seüiledy sizeh,* Who told you?

کمدن ایشددگز می *kimden ishitdiñuz*
mi, From whom did you
hear it?

انی ایشتمدم *ani ishitmedum* I have not heard it.

اندن شبهه ایدرم *andan shoobhe ide-*
rim, I doubt it.

کرچک اولمز *guertchek olmaz,* It can not be true.

یاکلشدر *yañlish dir,* It is false.

بن دخی دوشنورم *ben daha dushunu-*
rem, I likewise think so.

کوجیله اینانرم *gudjileh inanirem,* I can hardly believe
it.

شبهم یوقدر	<i>shoobhem yok dir,</i>	I have no doubt of it.
اینادره بلورسکزبنی	<i>inandurah bilursiñiz</i>	You may believe
	<i>beni,</i>	me.
سزه اقرار ایدرم	<i>sizeh ikrar iderem,</i>	I assure you.

شازیلک	<i>shazilik,</i>	JOY.
نه موتلو سگا	<i>neh mootloo sañah,</i>	How fortunate you are.
خوشنودیم	<i>khoshnoodim,</i>	I am glad.
اندن پک خوشنودیم	<i>andan pek khoshnoodim,</i>	I am very glad of it.
مسروریم	<i>mesroorem,</i>	I am delighted.
حدسز مسروریم	<i>hadsiz mesroorem,</i>	I am excessively delighted.
نهایتسز سونرم	<i>nihayet siz seveni-rem,</i>	I am exceedingly rejoiced.
بوندن پک مسروریم	<i>boondan pek mesroorem,</i>	It gives me much pleasure.
درومی سزه تبریک ایدرم	<i>deroomi sizeh tibrik-iderim,</i>	I heartily congratulate you.
کورچکمی	<i>guertchek mi,</i>	Is it true?
ممکنیدر	<i>mumkin mi dir,</i>	Is it possible?
او یله می ایش	<i>euileh mi imish,</i>	Is it really so?
نصل قدر اوله بلور	<i>nasil cadar olahbilur</i>	How is it possible?
بو بنی شاشردیور	<i>boobeni shasherdi- eur,</i>	This surprises me.

بوندن اوترو حیرت یم	<i>boondan euturu hai-</i>	It am astonished at
	<i>retim,</i>	it.
بوعجایب شی در	<i>boo 'adjaib shei dir,</i>	It is an extraordinary thing.
اکلاشلمز در	<i>añlashilmaz dir,</i>	It is inconceivable.
بر عجیب مصلحت	<i>bir adjaib maslahat</i>	It is a strange occurrence.
در	<i>dir,</i>	

هوا اوزرینه	<i>hava uzrineh,</i>	THE WEATHER.
هوا نه در-نصل هوا	<i>hava neh dir-nasil</i>	How is the weather?
	<i>hava,</i>	
هوا کوزل در	<i>hava guzel dir,</i>	It is fine weather.
کونمز ایو اولجق	<i>gunumuz ciy oladjak</i>	We shall have a fine day.
هوا فنا در	<i>hava fena dir,</i>	It is bad weather.
هوا بوزق در	<i>hava bozook dir,</i>	It is foul weather.
پوسلو در هوا	<i>pooslu dir hava,</i>	It is hazy weather.
هوا طومانلو در	<i>hava toomanludur.</i>	It is foggy weather.
کوک قپانیور	<i>geuk capanieur,</i>	The sky is overcast.
بولانق در	<i>boolanic dir,</i>	It is cloudy.
هوا راکد در	<i>hava rakid dir,</i>	The weather is sultry.
هوا پک ملایم	<i>hava pek mulaim,</i>	The weather is mild.
هوا پک سحج در	<i>hava pek sidjak dir,</i>	The weather is very warm.
فرطونه اولجق	<i>fortoonah oladjak,</i>	There will be a storm.

هوا يغموره	<i>hava yaghmoorah,</i>	It threatens rain.
يغمور يغيور	<i>yaghmoor yagha-</i>	It rains.
	<i>yoor,</i>	
يغمور سر پيور	<i>yaghmoor sirpeyior,</i>	The rain is drop-
		ping.
كوٹ كورليور	<i>gueuk gurlieur,</i>	It thunders.
شيشك چاقنيور	<i>shimishek tchacan-</i>	It lightens.
	<i>yeur,</i>	
روزگار دكيلميشدى	<i>roozguiar deyilmish-</i>	The wind is chan-
	<i>dy,</i>	ged.
هوا اچلدى	<i>hava atchildy,</i>	The weather is clear-
		ing.
كونش طوغيور	<i>gunesh doghayeur,</i>	The sun is coming
		out.
هوا ايولشدى	<i>hava eiyleshdy,</i>	The weather has im-
		proved.
روزگار پك يوكسلدى	<i>roozguiar pek yuk-</i>	The wind is very
	<i>seldy,</i>	high.
روزگار نره دن كليور	<i>roozguiar nérédén</i>	What point is the
	<i>guelyeur,</i>	wind in.
پويراز اسيور	<i>poiraz iseyior,</i>	It blows from the
		N. E.
توز چوقدر	<i>toz tchok dir,</i>	It is very dusty.
صوقدر	<i>soouk dir,</i>	It is cold.
قار يغيور	<i>car yaghayoor,</i>	It snows.
طوكيور	<i>doñaieur,</i>	It freezes.
بوز طوتدى	<i>booz tootdy,</i>	The water is frozen.
طولو يغيور	<i>doloo yaghayoor,</i>	It hails.
بوز اريور	<i>booz erieur,</i>	It thaws.

چامور چوق وار	<i>tchamoor tchok var,</i>	It is very muddy.
قراکتدر	<i>carañlic dir,</i>	It is dark.
سوقاقدہ یورمدسی	<i>sokakdeh yurumehsy</i>	It is difficult walk-
کوچدر	<i>gutch dir,</i>	ing.
چدیغور	<i>tchih yaghayoor,</i>	The dew falls.
مہتاب وار	<i>mehtab var,</i>	It is moon light.

ساعت اوزره	<i>sa'at uzreh,</i>	TIME OF DAY.
ساعت قاچہ در	<i>sa'at catcheh dir,</i>	What is it o'clock ?
کرم ایلہ ساعت نہ در	<i>kerem eileh sa'at neh</i>	Pray what o'clock
	<i>dir,</i>	is it ?
اولندر	<i>euilen dir,</i>	It is noon.
ساعت بری دخی	<i>sa'at biry daha ol-</i>	It is not yet one.
اولدی	<i>mady,</i>	
ایکی ساعتدن زیادہ در	<i>iki sa'at den ziadeh</i>	It is past two o'clock.
	<i>dir,</i>	
اوچ ساعت بجوق در	<i>eutch sa'at bootchooc</i>	It is half past three.
	<i>dir,</i>	
دورت ساعتدن	<i>deurt sa'at den tchei-</i>	It wants a quarter
چیرک اکسک	<i>rek eksik,</i>	to four.
دورت ساعت بر	<i>deurt sa'at bir tchei-</i>	It is a quarter past
چیرک در	<i>rek dir,</i>	four.
السی ساعت بش	<i>alty sa'at besh daki-</i>	It wants five min-
دقیقہ اکسک	<i>ka eksik,</i>	utes to six.
طوقوز ساعت یکرمی	<i>dokooz sa'at yermy</i>	It is twenty min-
دقیقہ در	<i>dakika dir,</i>	utes past nine.
کیچہ یارسی در	<i>guidjeh yarissy dir,</i>	It is midnight.

ساعت شهدی چالایور	<i>sa'at shimdy tchala-</i>	The clock is now
	<i>yeur,</i>	striking.
پک کچ در	<i>pek guetch dir,</i>	It is very late.
پک کچ دکل	<i>pek guetch déil,</i>	It is not very late.
کیجکز خیر اوله	<i>guidjeñiz khair olah,</i>	Good night.

یاش اوزره *yash uzreh,* OF AGE.

قاچ یاشنده سکز	<i>catch yashindah si-</i>	How old are you?
	<i>ñiz,</i>	
قرداشکز قاچ یاشنده	<i>cardashiñuz catch</i>	How old is your bro-
در	<i>yashindah dir,</i>	ther?
عنقریب یکرمی	<i>'encarib yermi yash-</i>	I shall soon be twen-
یاشنده اولورم	<i>indah oloorim,</i>	ty.
کلجک ایک صوگنده	<i>gueledjek aiñ soñin-</i>	The end of next
قرق یاشنه کیر	<i>deh kerk yashinah</i>	month he will en-
	<i>guirir,</i>	ter his fortieth
		year.
بو قدر یاشلو کوزنمیور	<i>boocadar yashlu gu-</i>	He does not appear
	<i>runmeyeur,</i>	so old.
زیاده یاشلو کورنیورسکز	<i>ziadeh yashlu guru-</i>	You look older.
	<i>nieursiñiz,</i>	
اول قدر کنج ظن	<i>olcadar guendje zann</i>	I did not think you
اتممشم سزی	<i>itmemishim sizi,</i>	so young.
والدگز قاچ یاشنده در	<i>validiñuz catch ya-</i>	How old is your fa-
	<i>shindah dir,-</i>	ther.
اک اقلی التمش در	<i>eñ akli altmish dir,</i>	He is at least sixty.

پک یاشلق	<i>pek yashlik,</i>	A great age.
چوق یاشلودر	<i>tchok yashlu dir,</i>	He is very old.
اول قدر یاشلومی	<i>olcadar yashlu mi,</i>	Is he so old?
اختیارلغه باشلایور	<i>ikhtiartamagha ba-</i>	He begins to grow
	<i>shlayor,</i>	old.
صوکی خیر اوله	<i>soñi khair olah,</i>	May his end be hap-
		py!

حزن	<i>huzn,</i>	REGRET.
کوجه کلدی	<i>gudjumeh gueldy,</i>	I am sorry.
پک کوجه کلدی	<i>pek gudjumeh gueldy,</i>	I am very sorry.
بوندن اوتروپک	<i>boondan cuturu pek</i>	I much regret it.
مکدرم	<i>mookederim,</i>	
یازق — نه یازق	<i>yazik-ne yazik,</i>	It is a pity. What
		a pity!
نه یازق سگا	<i>neh yazik saña,</i>	How unlucky you
		are.
پک حزنلو در	<i>pek huzunlu dir,</i>	It is very annoying.
پک مخزونلودر	<i>pek mookhzoontu dir,</i>	It is very distressing.
بو مقبول دکل در	<i>boo makbool deil dir,</i>	It is not agreeable.
بو زور شی در	<i>boo zor shei dir,</i>	It is very hard.
بو ظالم در	<i>boo zalim dir,</i>	It is very cruel.
دترتیرور	<i>titreteiur,</i>	It makes one trem-
		ble.
بو ممکن دکل	<i>boo moomkin deil,</i>	It is not possible.

بوندن چوق تعجب
 ایتدم
boondan tchok t'adjib I am very much sur-
itdum, prised at it.

قزغینلیق *kizghinlik,* ANGER.

حدت مزاجم وار
 سزدن خوشنودکم
hiddeti mizadjim var, I am out of humour.
sizden khoshnood I am not pleased
deilim, with you.

بن بونی استم
 بیتیرگز *ben boony istemem,* I do not like it.

صوشکز *bituriñiz,* Have done.

بوندن ماعداد
 یپمیک *soosiñuz,* Hold your tongue.

boondan ma'ada Do not do it again.

جواب یوق *yapmaiñ,*

No answer.

طارلمش ایم *djevab yok,* I am angry.

darilmish im,

طارغیم *darghoonum,* I am in a passion.

قارشومدن یقیل کیت *carshoomdan ikil guit,* Get away from me.

یقیل کیت *ikil guit,* Be off.

الودع ایتمهسی *elvida' etmésy,* TAKING LEAVE.

کتسم کرک *guitsam guerek,* I must go.

اوه کیدرم *evah guiderim,* I am going home.

سزی ترک ایتملویم *sizy terk etmély im,* I must leave you.

رچصتگز ی السم
 کرک *rookhsatiñizy alsam* I must take leave of
guerek, you.

ودع ایتملویم	<i>vida' etmély im,</i>	I must bid you good bye.
قولکزییم افندم	<i>cooluñuz im efendim,</i>	Your servant, Sir.
بنده کزیم	<i>bendeñuz im,</i>	Your humble ser- vant.
بنده احقر کزیم	<i>bendei ahcariñuzim,</i>	I am your very hum- ble servant.
خوشجه قالک	<i>khoshdjeh caluñ,</i>	May your health be good.
اللہ اصهار لدق	<i>allaha issmarladuk,</i>	Farewell.
ودع	<i>vida',</i>	Good bye.
عنقریب یند کورشورز	<i>'incarib ineh guiuru- shuruz,</i>	We shall soon meet again.
کورنجدیه قدر	<i>gurundjeyeh cadar,</i>	Until our next meet- ing.
اللہ یول ویره	<i>allah yol vireh,</i>	God speed you.

مکالمه

DIALOGUES.

اولکی مکالمه *evelki mukialemeh*, DIALOGUE 1.

سلام بق *selamlamac vé kha-* GREETING AND EN-
 وخطربنی صورق *tiriny sormac* QUIRING AFTER
 ایچون *itchoon,* ONE'S HEALTH.

صباحک زخیر اوله افندم *sabahiñiz khair ola* Good morning, Sir.
efendim,

بو وقتکز خیر اوله *boo vaktiñiz khair* May this hour be
ola, propitious to you.

خوش کلدک افندم *khosh guelduñ efendim,* I am glad to see you.

مزاچکز نجه در *mizadjinñiz nidjeh dir* How is your health.

شکر الله وسزگکی *shukur allaha vé* Good, thank God;

نصل در *sizuñki nassil dir,* and how is yours?

الحمد لله عافتده ایم *elhamdu lilaha'afet* Thank heaven, I am
dehim, well.

صحتر ايله خوشنود	<i>sihatiñuz ileh khosh</i>	I am glad you are well.
ایم	<i>noodim,</i>	
اوتورسکز بیـورث	<i>otoorsinuz booyoorooñ,</i>	Pray be seated.
سزه رجا ایدرم اوتور	<i>sizch ridjia iderim</i>	I request you will sit
سکز	<i>otoorsinuz,</i>	down.
افندیه اسکملی	<i>efendieh isskemly</i>	Bring a chair to this
کتور	<i>guetur,</i>	Gentleman.
چوق ممنون ایم طوره مم	<i>tchok memnoon im</i>	I am much obliged,
	<i>doorahmam,</i>	but I cannot stop.
نه پک اوتلرسکز بر	<i>neh pek evetlersiniz</i>	What a hurry you are
مصاحبت ایده لم	<i>bir moosahebet idch</i>	in, let us say a few
	<i>lum.</i>	words.
زیارتلرگزى دمین	<i>ziaretleriñizy demin</i>	Your visits are lately
زیاده سیله نادر	<i>ziade silèh nadir</i>	become extremely
اولیورلر	<i>olyoorler,</i>	rare.
نره ده ایدگز بوقدر	<i>neredch idiñuz boo</i>	Where have you been
زمان چوقدن برو	<i>cadar zeman tchok</i>	all this time, it is so
سزى کورمدم سز	<i>dan beru sizy gueur-</i>	long since I saw
بنی اونوتدگز	<i>medum siz beni oon-</i>	you, I thought you
صندم	<i>ootdooñooz san-</i>	had forgotten me.
	<i>dum,</i>	
معزور بیـورث	<i>ma'zoor booyoorooñ</i>	I beg your pardon,
افندم	<i>efendim,</i>	Sir.
نه سببدن بگا	<i>neh sebebden baña</i>	Why then did you not
کلمدگز	<i>guelmeduñuz,</i>	call.
اكر استدكم قدر	<i>eier istedigüim cadar</i>	If I have not been as
سزى سلامغه کلمدم	<i>sizy selamlamagha</i>	often as I wished to
ایسه قباحست	<i>guelmedumiseh ca-</i>	pay my respects to

بہنم دکل *bahat benum deil,* you, the fault is
not mine.

اشلرم چوق اولدغندن *ishlerim tchok oldoo* I have had so much
کله مدم *ghoondan gueleh-* to do, that I have
medum, not been able to
call.

بہر حال سزی صاغ *beher hal sizi sagk* At all events I am
سلیم کوردکمه سونرم *selim gueurdugu-* rejoiced to see you
افندم *meh sevenirim ef-* in health, Sir.
fendim,

اولدگرتک مزاجلری *evladiñuzuñ mizadji-* How are all your
نصل *lery nassil,* family ?

قرداشم خسته *cardashim khastah* My brother is un-
در *dir,* well.

بونندن اوترو پک *boondan euturu pek* I am very sorry for
مکدرم *mookederim,* it.

نه وقتدن برو *neh vakitden beru* How long has he
مزاجیسزدرد *mizadjisiz dir,* been indisposed ?

بر هفته دن برو *bir heftahden beru* He has not been
ایو دکل در *ey deil dir,* well this last week.

آمد ایدرم که بر شی *oomid iderim ki bir* I hope it will be
اولمیه جق *shei olmayadjak,* nothing.

الله صاغلغنی *Allah saghlighiny* God grant him his
ویرسون *virsoon,* health.

عمریتکز چوق اولسون *'omriñiz tchok ol-* I thank you, Sir.
سلطانم *soon sooltanem,*

زیارتکرتک تشکر *ziaretiñuzuñ teshekur* I thank you for this
ایدرم انشالله *iderim inshallah* visit, and trust I

سزی یقینده sızı yakindeh gueur- shall soon see you
 کوررم یریم, again.
 خانهی سعدتگزده khanèi se'adetiñizdeh Present my kind re-
 اولانلره تبلیغ olanlarch tebligh idi- gards to all at home.
 ایدگز nüz,
 قصور ایتمم coosor itmem, I will not fail.
 الله اصهارلدق allaha ismarladuk, Farewell.
 الله بلنجه اولسون Allah bilendjeh ol- God be with you.
 soon,

ایکندجی مکالمه ikindjy mukialemch, DIALOGUE II.

دوستلر اراسنده dostlar arasindeh, BETWEEN FRIENDS.

اغاڭ اوتده می aghaṇ evindeh mī, Is your master at home?

اوده سلطانم evdeh sooltanum, He is, Sir.

دخی اویورمی dakhi ooyormi, Is he asleep?

خیر سلطانم اویانق khair sooltanum, No Sir he is awake.

در oyanik dir,

کیرٹ بیورٹ اغام guiriñ booyoorooñ, Be pleased to come

یوقرده اوطاسنده agham yocardehoda in, you will find

بولجغز sindeh booladjaghi- him upstairs in

niz, his room.

اغا سزی برکمهسد agha sızı bir kimseh Sir, there is a person

استیور isteyor, wishes to see you,

کم در	<i>kim dir,</i>	Who is it?
ادینی بلم	<i>adiny bilmem,</i>	I do not know his name.
کسون ایچرو	<i>guelsoon itcheru,</i>	Let him come in.
خوش کلدک صفا	<i>khosh guelduñ sefa,</i>	You are welcome
کلدک مصطفی	<i>guelduñ moostapha,</i>	Mustapha.
خوش بولدق احمد	<i>khosh booldook Ahmed</i>	I thank you Ahmet,
وای نه اولدو سزه	<i>vai neh oldoo sizeli</i>	what is the matter with you that
دخی بو ساعتده	<i>dakhi boo sa'atdeh</i>	you are in bed at
دوشکده سکر	<i>dushekdeh siñiz,</i>	this hour.
سزده یورمه علامتی	<i>sizeli yoroolmah</i>	You appear tired.
وار	<i>'alemeti var,</i>	
براز یورغونیم کچ	<i>bir az yorghoonim</i>	I am a little tired,
اومده دوندیم تخمیناً	<i>guetchevimdeh deun-</i>	for I returned
ساعت بشده ایدی	<i>dum takhminen sa'at</i>	home late, and it
یاتدغم	<i>besli deh idy yatdi-</i>	was nearly five
	<i>ghum,</i>	o'clock before I
		got to bed.
آخشام ییمه سندن	<i>akhsham yemehsin-</i>	What did you do af-
صکرة نه ایشلدنکر	<i>den soñra neh ish-</i>	ter supper?
	<i>leduñuz,</i>	
سن کتدکک کبی	<i>sen guitdiguñ guiby</i>	When you went a-
اوینمغه باشلدیلر	<i>oinamagha bash-</i>	way they began
	<i>ladiler,</i>	to play.
نصل اویون اویند	<i>nassil oyoön oina</i>	What game did they
کر	<i>duñuz,</i>	play?
کمپسی شطرنج	<i>kimisy shatrendje</i>	Some play'd chess,

کمیسی کاغذ اول بر	<i>kimisy kiaghid ol</i>	some cards, and o-
لری داما اوینا	<i>birlerydama oina-</i>	thers drafts.
دیگر	<i>diler,</i>	
نیچون دخی اولی	<i>nitchoon dakhi cvelly</i>	Why did you not
کیتدگز	<i>guitmeduñuz,</i>	retire earlier?
چقمسنی استریدم	<i>tchikmasiny isteridum</i>	I was anxious to get
لاکن قرداشگز ایلہ	<i>lakin cardashiñiz ileh</i>	away, but being
اولدیغمدن انی	<i>olodoghimdan ani terk</i>	with your bro-
ترک ایده مدم	<i>idémédum,</i>	ther, I could not
		leave him.
نه قدر زمان اویند	<i>neh cadar zeman</i>	How long did you
گز	<i>oinaduñuz,</i>	play?
بتون کیجه اویندق	<i>butun guidjeh oina-</i>	We play'd the whole
	<i>duk,</i>	night.
بلورم که اوینک	<i>bilirum ki oyoonuñ</i>	I know that you
پک اشفتسی دکل	<i>pek ashuftesy deil</i>	were never a great
سگز	<i>siñiz,</i>	lover of play.
کنجلمدن برو بردرلو	<i>guendjiliguimden beru</i>	I never felt any
حظ ایتمز ایدم	<i>bir durlu haz itmez</i>	kind of pleasure
	<i>idum,</i>	in it from my
		youth.
بو قدر کچ قالقدیکشه	<i>boocadar guetch calk-</i>	I am not then sur-
تعجب ایتیم	<i>diguñch t'adjud it-</i>	prised at your late
	<i>mem,</i>	rising.
قهوه الی ایتدگز می	<i>cahveh alty itduñuz</i>	Have you breakfast-
	<i>mi,</i>	ed?
خیر دخی ایتدم	<i>khair dakhi itmedum,</i>	No, not yet.
بو حوالده طور برابر	<i>boo haldeh door bir</i>	In that case wait a

تیز قالقروم وقهوه التی *az tiz calcarem vè* moment, I will get
 برابر ایدرز *cahveh alty beraber* up immediately
idériz, and we will break-
 fast together.

پک ممنونیم لاکن *pek memnoon im lakin* I am much obliged
 چوق مصلحتم وار *tchok maslahatem var* to you, I have a
 وضن ایتدیگمدن *vè zan itdiguimden* great deal to do,
 کچدر *guetch dir,* and it is later
 than I thought.

براز استراحت *bir az istirahat ider-* Do rest yourself a
 ایدرسکز *siñiz,* moment.

ساعت اوندن زیاده *sa'at ondan ziadeh* It is only ten o'clock.
 دکلی *dcil,*

کرم بورمیستگز چاشنی *kerem booyoormi-* Will you do me the
 چالارسن *siñiz, tchañy tcha-* favor to ring the
larsen, bell?

الله راضی اولسون *Allah razy olsoon,* I thank you.

اوچنجی مکالمه *utchindjy mukialameh,* DIALOGUE III.

کینمک اوزره *gueinmek uzreh,* DRESSING.

یا هو بر کسمه وارمی *ya hoo bir kimsch* Holla! is any one
var mi, there?

نه استرسگز افندم	<i>neh istersinîz efendum,</i>	What do you wish, Sir?
قالقمغه استرم	<i>calkmagha isterem,</i>	I wish to get up.
پرده لری ایله کپنکلی	<i>perdehlery ileh kepinklery atch,</i>	Open the curtains and shutters.
اچ پنجره قفسی قپه	<i>pendjereh cafesy capa,</i>	Shut the blinds.
اتشی یاق کینه	<i>ateshi yak gucinê djeyim,</i>	Light the fire for me to dress.
جکم تیز ایله امدی	<i>tiz eileh imdy,</i>	Make haste.
چوره بلریبی کتور	<i>tchorablarimy guetir,</i>	Bring my stockings.
قوندوره لرمی قانی	<i>condooralarimi cani,</i>	Where are my slippers?
قاینار صووارمی	<i>cainar soo var mi,</i>	Is there any hot water?
اتش اوزرنسده اولان	<i>atesh uzerindeh olan</i>	There is some in the
کوکمده وار	<i>guyumdeh var,</i>	kettle on the fire.
اشته لکن اشته سونکر	<i>ishteh lêyen ishteh sunguier,</i>	Here is the hand bason and sponge.
اوستوره لکمی کورم	<i>ostooraliguimy gueurmem,</i>	I do not see my razor case.
اوستره لرگز ی کسمیور	<i>ostooralariñizy kes-</i>	Your razors want
بلتمکه الدم	<i>sméyor biletmeýeh aldum,</i>	scharpening and I took them to be set.
قایشه چکمه سنی	<i>caishêh tchekmahsiny</i>	The strop would
یتشمش اولوردی	<i>yetishmish oloordy,</i>	have been sufficient for them.
براز صابون ویر برده	<i>bir az saboon vir</i>	Give me some soap,
هولو ویر الیمی	<i>birleh havloo vir</i>	also a towel to wipe
سلیم	<i>elimi sileim,</i>	my hands.

صابون سڑک یا نگزده *saboon sizun yanūiz-* The soap is on the
اولان سو فرہ نٹ *deholan sofranuñ us-* table by your side,
اوستنדה وهولو *tundeh vè havloo is-* and the towel is on
اسکملینٹک اوزرنده *kemlinuñ uzrindeh* the chair.

dir,

در
کوملکمی بٹا ویر *gueumleguimi baña* Give me my shirt.

ver,

اشته فنا ییقنیش *ishteh fena yai* Oh! what bad wash-
چماشورچماشیرجی *canmish tchamashir* ing; if you see the
کوررسک دی که *tchamashirdji gueur* laundress, tell her
چماشیر می کتورسون *urseñ di ki tcham-* to send home my
ashirimy guetirsoon, linen.

باش اوستنه افندم *bash ustuneh efen-* Yes, Sir.

dum,

چزمه لرمی تمیز لدگمی *tchizmeh lerimy temiz* Are my boots clean?

ویر کیه جکم *leduñ mi vir guie-* I will put them
djeyim, on.

کیلا جک حالی اولز *gueiledjek haly olmaz* They are not fit to
wear.

پک اسکتیش درلر *pek eshitmish derler,* They are quite worn
out.

یگیسینی اص-مهرلشم *yeñisiny issmaarlami-* I think I ordered
shim zan iderem, new ones.

ضن ایدرم *evet efendim dakhi* Yes Sir, but they
اوت افندم دخسی *biturmémishler,* are not yet fi-
بتورممشلر *canghy esbaby guier-* nished.

قنغی اسبابی *canghy esbaby guier-* What coat will you
کیرسگز بوکون *siñiz boo gun,* wear to day?

دون کیدیگم	<i>dun gneidiguim,</i>	The one I wore yesterday.
دوکه سی اکسک	<i>duymehsy eksik,</i>	It wants buttons.
درزیه ال وسویله که	<i>derzieh alvè seuileh</i>	Take it to the tailor,
یارن حسابنی ایله	<i>ki yarin hisabiny</i>	and tell him to come
کلسون	<i>ileh guelsun,</i>	to morrow with his bill.
چوقه می سلک	<i>tchocahni silk,</i>	Shake my cloak.
قلپغمی ویر	<i>calpaghimy ver,</i>	Give me my cap.
شایقه قورچه لدگمی	<i>shapcah foortchaladuñ</i>	Have you brushed
	<i>mi,</i>	my hat.
هیچ بر مکتوب الدگمی	<i>hitchbir mektoob alduñ</i>	Did you receive
بنم بیچون	<i>mi benum itchoon,</i>	any letter for me?
اوت افندم ایسکی	<i>evet efendim iky daneh</i>	Yes, Sir, I received
دانه الدم	<i>aldum,</i>	two.
ویر چقمه سندن اول	<i>ver tchikmasenden</i>	Give them to me, I
اوقویهم	<i>evel okooyaim,</i>	will read them before I go out.
شمدیلک چقمر	<i>shimdilik tchicarem</i>	I am now going out
دوشکمی قالدر او طه	<i>dushèguimy caldir</i>	make the bed,
تمزله هرشی یرنجه قو	<i>odah temizleh hehr</i>	clean up the room,
	<i>shei yerindjeh ko.</i>	and put every thing in order.
باشقه بر امرگز یوقمی	<i>bashka bir emriñiz</i>	Have you any other
	<i>yok mi,</i>	orders?
وار عربده جیه دی	<i>var'arabadjyeh di ki</i>	Tell the coachman
که اتلرم قوشون	<i>atlarim coshsoon</i>	to put the horses
فهوه اتیدن صکرة	<i>cahveh altidan</i>	to the carriage;

گزیده استرم

soñra guezmeyeh
isterim,I shall take a
drive after break
fast.

پک ایوا فندم

pek eiy efendim,

Very well, Sir.

دوردنچی مکالمه

deurdinjy mukialemeh, DIALOGUE IV.

قهوه الی

cahveh alty,

BREAKFAST.

قهوه الی
حاضر لمشیدکcahveh alty hazirla-
mish mi duñ,Have you prepared
the breakfast ?قهوه الی حاضر
افندم سفره اوزرنده
در سزی بکیورcahveh alty hazir
efendim sofrah uze-
rindeh dir sizi bek-
lèyoor,The breakfast Sir, is
ready, it is on the
table waiting for
you.بیکه نهز وار دوستمک
بری کلوب بنم ایله
قهوه الی ایتمکyemeyeh nemuz var
dostoomuñ biri gue-
lub benum ileh cah-
veh alty itmek,What have we to eat
as one of my friends
is come to break-
fast with me.هر شی استدکیزی
حاضر لمش درhehrshei istéduguñizy
hazirlamish dir,All has been prepa-
red according to
your orders.

انشا لله سزی بکتهدم

inshallah sizy beklet-
medum,I trust I have not
kept you waiting.خیبردخی ساعت
اون برده دگلkhair dakhi sa'at on
birda deil,Oh no, it is not ele-
ven o'clock.

سزی بو قدر بگتد یککز محبوب	<i>sizy boo cadar beklet- diguñiz madjooboom,</i>	I am ashamed at ha- ving you made wait so long.
بونى سوبلیمک ایجاب ایتمز	<i>boony seuilémek idjab itmez,</i>	Pray, do not men- tion it.
ساعت اون بردن اول قهوه التی ایتمز	<i>sa'at on birdan evel cahveh alty itmem,</i>	I never breakfast be- fore eleven o'clock.
هایده کیده لم سو فریه او ترالم	<i>haideh guidelum so- frayah otooralum,</i>	Let us go now and sit down to table.
تکلف سز جانگز بیورک	<i>tekliif siz djaniñuz booyooroon,</i>	Make no ceremony, my dear Sir.
نه ویرم سزه قهوه می یوقسه چای	<i>ne virerim siz eh cahveh mi yoksah tchai,</i>	What shall I help you to, coffee or tea?
قهوه حاز ایچم چای دخی سورم	<i>cahveh haz itchmem tchai dakhi severim,</i>	I am not a great cof- fee drinker, I pre- fer tea.
چای تیز پشیرم	<i>tchai tiz pishirem,</i>	I will make the tea directly.
صوقینایور می چای ابر بغینه صو	<i>soo cainayeur mi, tchai ibrighinch soo</i>	Does the water boil? Pour the water into
قویگز	<i>coiñuz,</i>	the tea pot.
بگا ایکی طاس ایله ظرف کتور	<i>baña iki tass ileh zarf guetir,</i>	Bring me two more cups and saucers.
شکر کاسه سی ایسلد ماشاسی ویر بگا	<i>sheker kiaschsy ileh mashasy vir baña,</i>	Give me the sugar bowl and tongs.
نه درشت نصل بو چای سرت می	<i>neh dersin nassil boo tchai sert mi miza-</i>	How do you find the tea; is it strong
مزا جکزه می	<i>djuñizch mi,</i>	enough; is it to your liking?

پک علا لاکن بنم کبی pek 'ala lakin benum It is excellent, but
براز قوتلوردر guiby bir az coovetlu in my opinion too
dir, strong.

دخی قیق ال daha caimac al, Take more cream.
شکری یتسیرمی shekéri yetishir mi, Have you sugar
enough?

بو قیغاندن ویره boo caighanadan vi- Shall I send you
یم سزه rehim sizeh, some of this
omlette?

پک ایو کورنیور pek eiy gurenyeur, It looks very good.
خیالجه یدم khailidjeh yedum, I have eaten a great
deal.

عوف ایدر سکز هیچ 'avfidersiñiz hitch bir I beg your pardon,
برشی ییمورسکز shei yemeyersiñiz, you eat nothing.

افندیه تازه یهورطا efendieh tazé yoomoor- Take the fresh eggs
کتورث tah guetureñ, to that Gentleman.

یهورطا بر ایو پشهمش yoomoortah bir eiy The eggs are not
pishmémish, well boiled.

بر طاس دخی bir tass dakhi alèyur- Will you take an-
الورمیسکز misiñiz, other cup of tea?

الله رضی اولسون دخی Allah raziolsoondaha I am much obliged
استهم پک اشتها ایله istemem pek ishtiha to you, not any
قهوه التی ایتدم ileh cahvehalty itdum, more; I have break
fasted with an ex-
cellent appetite.

دستورگزار ایله شمدی destooriñuz ileh shimdi With your permis-
کیدہ یم guideim, sion I will retire.

کندو خانہ گزہ اولد kendu khanehñizeh ol- Do as you would in
یغکز کبی اولگث dooghñiz guiby olooñ, your own house.

بشنجی مکالمه *beshindjy mukialemeh, DIALOGUE V.*

عربه ايله كز مه سی *'araba ileh guezmésy, THE DRIVE.*

نر ده كيدر سگزر *nerèdch guidersinîz, Where are you going*
 سزه عربه ايله كيد يورم *sizèh 'araba ileh guidé I am going to drive*
yorem, to your house.

اومد هيچ بر كيمسه *evimdeh hitch bir kim- You will not find any*
 بولميه جقسگزر *seh boolmayadjaksi- one at home.*
ñiz,

هپسني چقدی *hepsiny tchekdy, They are gone out.*
 اويله ايسه بنم ايله *euileh issah benum ileh In that case if you*
 كلمكه استرسگزر كز مكه *guelmeyeh istersañiz will come with me,*
 كيدر ز *guezmeyeh guideriz, we will take a*
drive.

بو كون كز مكه *boo guiun guezmek I cannot go to day,*
 كیده م اسلرم وار *guidémém ishlerem I have some bu-*
var, siness to transact.

بو كون ایده جگنی *boo guiun idédjeguiny The business of to*
 يارنده ایده بلورسگزر *yarindah ideh bilirsi- day you may just*
ñiz, as well do to mor-
row.

اسکی قابونی *esky canoony jahve- According to the old*
 فحوا سنجه بو كون *sindjeh boo guiun ide- maxim, what should*

- ایده جکنی یارنده *djegüny yarinda* be done to day, must
براقمیلی در *brakmamaly dir,* not be put off till
to morrow.
- سببکز بترکت عربدیه *sebebiñiz bituruñ ara-* Make an end to your
کیررسکز *bayeh guirersiñiz,* excuses, and get
into the carriage.
- شو کوزل هوا قچرمیلم *shoo guiuzel hava ca-* Let us take advan-
tchirmayalem, tage of this delight-
ful weather.
- چونکه البتده استرسکز *tchunki elbetdeh ister-* Well then as you are
سگا یولداش اولایم *siñiz saña yoldash o-* so pressing, I will
laim, accompany you.
- شمدی نه طرفدن *shimdy neh tarafden* Now where shall we
کیدرز *guideriz,* drive to ?
- بگا بردر نره دن *baña bir dir nereden* It is all one to me,
استرسکز *istersiñiz,* wherever you wish.
- بلغراد کویتک *beligrad keuinuñ bend-* Which road must I
بندلرینه کیتکه قنغی *lerineh guitmeych can-* take to go to the re-
یولی طوتملی ایم *ghy yoli tootmalyim,* servoirs of the vil-
lage of Belgrade ?
- صول طرفگزده *sol tarafuñuzda guiu-* Turn down the road
کورجکسکز یولده *redjeksiñiz yolda sa-* you will see on your
صپارسکز *parsiñiz,* left hand side.
- بندلری بوندن اوزاق *bendlery boondan oo-* Are the reservoirs
zac mi, far from here ?
- می بوندن تخمیناً اوچ *boondan takminen utch* About four miles
میل *mil,* hence.
- اورمانده یولمی *ormandeh yoliny sha-* I fear I shall lose my
شاشررم قورقارم *shirirem corcarem,* way in the wood.

بنم دیدیکمه کوره *benum dediguimeh gue-* If you follow my di-
 کیدرسکز شاشرممسنز *reh guidersiñiz sha-* rections, you can
shermémésñiz, not go wrong.

یا بو اوکمز یولی *ya boo euñimizeh yoly* And where does that
 نر یه کتورر *néréyeh guetirir,* road lead to, in
 front of us ?

قره دگز بوغازه کتورر *caradeñiz boghazeh* It leads to the Bos-
guetirir, phorus.

بو اوزاقدن کورن *boo oozakdan gueuru-* What is that long
 اوزن اغاجلک یولی *nen oofoon aghadjlik* avenue of trees in
 نه در *yoly neh dir,* the distance ?

بو اغاجلکک اول بر *boo aghadjliguiñ ol* At the other end of
 اوچنده بر بیوک *biroodjindeh bir boo-* that avenue, is a
 بچچه سی بولنور *yook baghtchesy boo-* very large garden.
loonoor,

اگا یتشمکه نصل *aña yetishmeyeh nas-* How must we go to
 کیتلویز *sil guitmély iz,* it ?

ارماغی کچوب صاغ *irmaghyguetchoob sagh* After having crossed
 طرفگزده اولکیسی *tarafuñuzdeh evelkisy* the river, take the
 بولدیغک یول طوت *booldooghuiñ yol toot,* first road you will
 find on your
 right.

الله راضی اولاجانم *Allah razi ola dja-* I thank you my
 الله عمرگز ی حق *nem, Allah cumriñ* friend, God grant
 ایله *uzi tchock eiléyeh,* you many days.

التنجي مکالمه *altindjy mukialemeh*, DIALOGUE VI.

بغچه اوزه *baghtcheh uzreh*, THE GARDEN.

شدی بغچه قپویه	<i>shimdy bagtcheh ca-</i>	Here we are at the
کدک ایندم	<i>pooyah guelduk iné-</i>	gardengate, let us
کیره لم	<i>lim guirélim,</i>	alight and go in.
ماشاله نه پک کوزل	<i>mashallah neh pek</i>	Oh! what a very
یردر	<i>guiuzel yer dir,</i>	beautiful spot!
هردرلو اغاجدن	<i>her durlu aghadjden</i>	One sees all kinds of
وچچکدن و میوه دن	<i>veh tchitchekden veh</i>	trees, as well as
کورنر	<i>meivédén gueurunur,</i>	fruits and flowers.
کزنجک یرلری نه ايو	<i>guezinedjek yerlery</i>	How well the walks
باقنیور	<i>neh eiy bacanyeur,</i>	are kept!
بونده اوتسورالم	<i>boonda otooralem</i>	Let us sit down here;
مصطفی وار بوستا	<i>moostafa var bostan-</i>	Mustapha! go and
نجیه سویله بزه براز	<i>djyeh seuileh bizch</i>	tell the gardener
یمش کتور سن	<i>bir az yemish gutir-</i>	to bring us a little
	<i>soon,</i>	fruit.
اشته کیور	<i>ishtch guelior,</i>	Here he is coming.
خوش کلدگز افندیلم	<i>khosh guelduñuz esen-</i>	You are welcome,
سزه طورفانده کیراس	<i>dilerim, sizeh toorfan-</i>	Gentleman, I have
کوردم	<i>dah kires gueturdum,</i>	brought you some
		ripe cherries.

تازه درلر شمد بچک قوپردم	<i>tazeh dirler shimdy djik copardum ,</i>	They are quite fresh, I have just gathered them.
الله راضی اولاپک لذیذر	<i>Allah razi olah pek léziz dir,</i>	Many thanks, they are delicious.
کرم ایله تورنج اغاجلری نرهده در	<i>kerem eileh tooroondje aghadjlery nérédeh dir,</i>	Pray where are the Orange trees?
اشته شو یگاده در	<i>ishteh shoo yañadeh dir,</i>	They are on this side.
دسترگز ایله برار بغچه گزده کزرز چچکلرگزت زوکنی کورورز	<i>desteroöniz ileh bir az baghtcheñuzdeh guez- eriz tchitchekleruñu- zuñ zevkiny guiururiz,</i>	With your permis- sion, we will take a stroll through your garden, and see your flow- ers.
بغچه دی شمدی نظارتی کوزلنمه باشلایور	<i>bagtchéi shimdi na- zaretty guiuzelenme- yeh bashlayor,</i>	The garden now be- gins to look well.
نه کوزل کلکز وار	<i>neh guiuzel guiuluñuz var,</i>	What beautiful ro- ses you have.
بر قاچ رنک کلم وار	<i>bir catch renk guiulum var,</i>	I have a great va- riety of them.
قرنفالیری سورمیسگز	<i>carenfillery severmisi- ñiz,</i>	Are you an admirer of Pinks?
بر قاتلیسندن قاترلیسینی دخی سورم	<i>bir catlisindancatmar- lisiny daha severem ,</i>	I prefer the double, to the single.

بو فدانک ادینی نه *boo fidanuñ adini neh* What is the name of
 در *dir,* this plant?

در	<i>dir,</i>	this plant?
یئگی دنیانگ در بر	<i>reñy dunianuñ dir bir</i>	It is an American
جنس شامی در	<i>djiins shamy dir,</i>	plant, a species
		of fir.

ياسمينلرى قوقسى *yassminlery coocoosy* How very strong the
پك سرت *pek sert,* jessamine smells.

پک سرت	<i>pek sert,</i>	jessamine smells.
نه چوق منکچکزار	<i>neh tchok ménck tche-</i>	What a quantity of
قوقوسنی نه تاتلو	<i>nūz var, coocoosiny</i>	violets you have,
	<i>neh tatloo,</i>	how sweet they
		are.

دوکن چچلرگزى *duyun tchitchekleriñi-* I do not see your
کورمه *zy gueurmeh,* ranunculas.

کورم zy gucürmem, ranunculas.
 بی‌شورک قرشوگنده booyooruñ carshooñuz They are opposite
 دلر deh dirler, to you.

لاله لڙڪ چچڪيڪني *lalehleruñ tchitchek* That bed of Tulips
پڪ بكنورم *liguiny pek beyeniu-* is very pretty.
rem,

نه کثرتی وار *neh kessrety var,* What an abundance
there is.

شدهی کیتملریز طعام *shimdy guitmelyiz* We must now go, it
زمانی یقین در *ta'am zemony yakin* is near dinner
dir, time.

افندیلریم باغچی efendilerim bagtchei Gentleman are you
بکندگز می beyendiniz mi, pleased with the
garden?

طوغرو سويلملى بوبله *doghroo seuilémely* I must confess one
 كوزل يرقط كورنور *beuileh guiuzel yer* seldom seesso char-
kit gueurunur, ming a spot.

یدینجی مکالمه *edindjy mukialemeh*, DIALOGUE VII.

طعامدن اول *ta'amden evel*, BEFORE DINNER.

بو کون ییکده نهیز *boo guiun yémekdeh* What have we for
 وار *nehmiz var*, dinner to day?
 هر نه استرسکز افندم *hehr neh istersiñiz ef-* Whatever you wish
 نه بیورسکز *endim neh booyoorssi-* Sir; what would
ñiz, you like?

بالغمزوار می *balighimiz var mi*, Have we any fish?
 خیر افندم بازارده *khair efendim bazar-* No Sir, the servant
 یولادیغم خدمدکاری *deh yoladighim khid-* I sent to the mar-
 هیچ بر بالیق بوله مدی *medkiary hitch bir ba-* ket could not find
lik boolahmédy, any fish.

برکمهسه بکلیور میسکز *bir kimseh beklïormi-* Do you expect any
 افندم *siñiz efendim*, one to dinner, Sir?
 احتمالدر که فلان *ihtimal dir ki felan* It is possible that
 خانم ایله فلان افندی *khanum ileh felan ef-* Mr. and Mrs. N'
 کلور *endy guelur*, may come.

کلارده بر شیمز وار می *kilardeh bir shéimiz* Have we any thing
var mi, in the larder?

قویونکث بودی ایله *cooyoonooñ boodi ileh* There is a leg of mut-
 صغردلی وار *sighirdili var*, ton and a tongue.

- غیری بر شی یوقمی *ghairi bir shei yok mi*, Is there nothing
else?
- معزور بیورک شکار وار *me'azoor boyooroon shikar var*, Yes, Sir, there is
some game.
- بزچفت سولکن ایکی *bir tchift suglun iky* There is one brace
طوشان ایلہ ایکی *tavshan ileh iky boon* of pheasants, a
بچوق چفت ککلک *tchhook tchift keklik* brace of hares and
وار در *var dir*, two brace and a
half of partridges.
- پک علا یکمز او یله *pek 'ala yemegumuz* Most excellent! our
فنا اولمیجق *euileh fena olmaya-* dinner will not
djak, be so bad.
- شمدی وار شرابی *shimdi var sharaby* Now take out the
چک وسوتمه قوسکره *tchek vè sootmagha* wine, put it in cool,
هر شی تیز حاضر *ko soñra hehr shei* then get every thing
ایدیورسگز *tiz hazir ideyorsiñiz*, ready as quickly as
you can.
- ساعت قاچده یکمه *sa'at catchdeh yémé-* At what hour do you
استرمیسگز *yeh istermisiñiz*, wish to dine?
- التیدن اولی طعام *altyden evely ta'am* We shall not dine
ایتیمز *itmeiz*, before six o'clock.
- خوش کلدک صفه *khosh guelduñ sefa* You are welcome,
کلدک دوستلرم *guelduñ dostlareme*, my friends; I am
glad to see you.
- خوش بولدق افندم *khosh booldook efen-* We are much obli-
dim, ged to you, Sir.
- قرداشگری بلدی در *cardashuñuzy bileh* Have you brought
mi dir, your brother with
you?

- سزه سلامی وار انجق *sizeh selamy var an-* He sends his com-
 بر صقلت ایشی ضهور *djiak bir siklet ishi* pliments to you ,
 ایتدیکندن کله مدی *zoo hoor itdiguindan* but is unable to
guelchmédy, come; business of
 importance hav-
 ing just occurred.
- بولمدیغنی پک کوجه *boolamadighiny pek* I very much regret
 کلدی *gudjume h gueldy,* his absence.
- بن اسم یازق که بن *ben isem yazik ki ben* As for me, I am sor-
 انکله کوروشه مدم *anuñ ileh gucurushé-* ry I had not the
médum, pleasure of meet-
 ing him.
- برپک ایوادم در *bir pek eiy adem dir* He is a very excel-
 عقلودر *akilly dir,* lent man, and full
 of wit.
- انجق کهدر فپوده *andjak kim dir capoo-* But who is at the
dah, door?
- بر چوقه داردر *bir tchiocadar dir,* It is a Servant.
- بو وقتگنز خیر اوله *boo vaktiñuz khair ola* May this hour be for-
 افسندیلر *efendiler,* tunate for you Gent-
 lemen.
- اغامک سزه سلامی *aghamuñ sizeh selamy* My master presents
 وار شو مکتوبه نظر *var shoo mektoobeh* his compliments
 بیورک *nazer booyoorooñ,* to you, and begs
 you to read this
 letter.
- اغا که بندن چوق *aghañeh benden tchok* Give my respects to
 سلام ایلده و دی که *selam èileh vè di ki* your master and
 یارن دیدیکی یرده *yarin didiguy yerdeh* tell him that to

بولنورم

booloonooroom,

morrow I will at-
tend the rendez-
vous.

بومکتوب کیم یولادی
سکا

boo mektoob kim yol-
lady saña,

Who sent you this
letter?

احمدک قرداشی
یولادی بنی اوه دعوت

ahmeduñ cardashy yol-
lady beni avah d'avel
ideyor,

Ahmet's brother, in-
viting me to a
hunt.

ایدیور
بنده سزک ایلہ کتہک
پک استرم

bendeh sizuñ ileh guit-
méyeh pek istérim,

I should very much
like to accompa-
ny you.

خوش کلدگز صفہ
کلدگز

khosh guelduñuz séfa
gueldunuz,

You are very wel-
come.

سکزنجی مکالمہ

sèkizindjy mukialemeh, DIALOGUE VIII.

طعام ایچپون

t'aam itchoon,

THE DINNER.

سفرہ قورلمش در
افندم

sofra coroolmish dir
efendim,

Dinner is on the ta-
ble Sir.

حضرتلرگزی ارقہگز
صرہ کلیورم

hazretleriñizy arcañuz
sira guelirem,

I will follow your
Excellency.

خانم یاننده اوترسکز

khanum yanindeh otoor- Be kind enough to

عنايت بسيورک

*siñiz 'inayet booyoo-
rooñ,*

sit next to her
Ladyship.

اوترسکز بسيورک
حضرتلرکزه لايق بر
شي يوق درومانچه
مزي ايو بولميجنگز
قورقرم

otoorsiniz booyoorooñ, Pray be seated.
hazretlerinizeh laik I fear there is no-
bir shei yok dirvèman- thing worthy of
djiamizy ety boolma- your Excellency,
yadjaghiniz corcarim, and that you will
find but indiffe-
rent fare.

عفواید رسکز هر شي
زياده سيله ايو کورنيور
پک اشتها ايله یرم

'afv idersiniz hehr shei Pardon me every
ziadésileh ety gure- thing appears ex-
nieur pek ishtiha ileh cellent, and I shall
yerem, make a good din-
ner.

مزاچکزجه اولديغنه
سونرم
حضرتلرکزه نه ويريم

mizadjinizedjeh oldoo- I am happy it is to
ghineh sévénirem, your liking.
hazretlerinizeh neh vi- What shall I have
rèim, the pleasure of gi-
ving your Excel-
lency?

چوربا مي استرسکز
يوخسه شو اوفق
بورکلردن دخي
اسيچق ايکن يرميسکز
پک مهنونيم کبابدن
براز الورم

tchorba mi istersiniz Would you like any
yokhsah shoo oofak soup; or one of
beureklerden daha the patties while
isidjak iken yermisi- they are hot?
ñiz pek memnoonim I am much obliged
kebabden bir az ali- to you, I will take
rim, some of the roast
meat.

قنغی طرفنی ویریم سزه	<i>canghy tarafiny viréim</i>	What part shall I send you ?
قنغیسینی اولورسه اولسون	<i>canghisiny oloorsah ol- soon,</i>	It is quite immate- rial.
قزار تمای سورمیسگز	<i>kizartmai severmisi- niz,</i>	Do you like the out- side?
یاغلوویی ویرمیسگز	<i>yaghly virirmisiñüz,</i>	Shall I give you any fat?
خیر ساده اتدن دخی سورم	<i>khair sadeh etden daha severem,</i>	Not any, I prefer the lean.
ایکی-سندن برار کوندررم	<i>ikisinden bir az gun- deririm,</i>	I will send you a little of each.
ات ایلہ سبزواتدن یرمیسگز	<i>et ileh sebzavatden yer- misiñiz,</i>	Do you eat vegeta- bles with meat?
اشته قرنابحار اشته یرالمه سی	<i>ishteh carnabahar ishteh yerelmahsy,</i>	Here are cauliflow- ers and potatoes.
بلکم نحدود استرسگز یوخسه اسپاناک	<i>belkim noohood istersi- ñiz yokhsa isspanak,</i>	Perhaps you prefer peas, or spinach.
صلاته یرم	<i>salatah yerim,</i>	I will eat some salad.
سالسه الکز	<i>salsah aluñuz,</i>	Take some sauce.
اشته صاری یاغی	<i>ishteh sary yaghly,</i>	Here is melted but- ter.
تازه اکمک می یوخسه بیات یرسگز	<i>tazeh ekmek mi yokh- sah bayat yersiñiz,</i>	Do you prefer fresh or stale bread?
بوپلاودن برار ویریم سزه	<i>boo pilavden bir az vi- rèim sizch,</i>	Shall I give you some of this pilau?
رنکی پک ایوامابر پارچه پلیجدن یرم	<i>rengui pek eiy ama bir partcha pilidjden ye- rim,</i>	It looks well but I will eat some chick- en.

- ایو پشمیش در *ey pishmémish dir,* It is not done
enough.
- شو بوودن بر از *shoo boodden bir az* Let me send you a
کوندردیم *gundercim,* slice of this leg of
mutton.
- پک پشمیشی استر *pek pishmishuni is-* Do you like it well
سکز یوخسه از پشمیش *tersiñiz yokhsah az* done, or under
pishmish, done?
- از پشمیشدن عنایت *az pishmishinden 'ina-* Under done, if you
ایدگز *yet iduñuz,* please.
- بوودن بر از ویریم سزه *boondan bir az virëim* Shall I give you some
sizeh, of this?
- پک لذتلودر *pek lezetloo dir,* It is delicious.
- هیچ بر شی ییورسگز *hitch bir shei yémé-* You are not eating
yorsiñiz, any thing.
- خیلیجه یدم *khailidjeh yédim,* I have eaten hear-
tily.
- بر قده شراب ایچلم *bir cadeh sharab itché-* Let us drink a glass
lum, of wine.
- افندیه شرابی کتور *efendyeh sharaby gue-* Take the wine to
tur, that Gentleman.
- شمدی طولدر *shimdy doldoor,* Now, fill up.
- عشقگزه ایچیسورم *'ashkiñizeh itchiurem* I drink to your good
افندم *efendim,* health.
- عفتلر اولسون *'afetler olsoon,* The same to you.
- یهشی کتورک *yémishy gucturuñ,* Bring the desert.
- نه کوزل شفتالو *neh guiuzel sheftaloo,* What fine peaches!
- اوزومی سورمیسگز *oozoomy severmisiñiz* Do you like grapes?
- شو صالقمی ال *shoo salkimy al,* take this bunch.

پک مہنونیم انجیری *pek memnoonim in-* I am much obliged
 دخی سورم *djiry daha sévérem,* to you, I prefer a fig.
 دخی شراب ایچیور *dakhi sharab itchieur-* Will you drink some
 میسگز *misîntz,* more wine?
 دخی ایچم *daha itchmem,* Not any more.
 امدی کیدہ لم قہوہ *imdy guidelem cahveh* Then let us drink a
 ایله چوق ایچلم *ileh tchibook itchelem,* cup of coffee, and
 smoke a pipe.

طوقوزنجی مکالمہ *dokoozindjy mukiale-* DIALOGUE IX.
meh,

ترکچہ سویلمک اوزرہ *turktchek seuilemek* ON SPEAKING TUR-
uzreh, KISH.

نہ موتلی سکا کہ بوقدر *neh mootloo saña ki* How fortunate you
 دیل بلورسگز *boocadar dil bilursi-* are in knowing so
ñiz, many languages.
 امید ایدرم کہ سندہ تیز *oomid iderem ki sen-* I hope that you will
 اوغرنہسک *deh tiz eughrenchsen* also soon learn them.
 یولجی ایچون انلری *yoldjy itchoon anlary* They are very requi-
 بلیمک پک لازم در *bilmek pek lazim dir* site for a travel-
 کرچک سویلرسگز *guertchek seuilersiñiz* You are right, and
 ler to know.

انښت ايڇون	<i>anuñ itchoon ridjia ide-</i>	for that reason, I
رجا ايدرم كه بگا	<i>rim ki baña turktcheh</i>	beg of you to
ترکچه اوکرده سځ	<i>eugrédechseñ,</i>	teach me Turkish.
ترکچه یی کامل	<i>turktchehy kiamil bi-</i>	It is said you speak
بلورسگز درلر	<i>lursiñiz derler,</i>	Turkish fluently.
الله ویره اولیله اولایدی	<i>Allah vireh euileh</i>	Would it were true.
	<i>olaidy.</i>	
اینان که بگا اولیله	<i>inanki baña euileh di-</i>	I assure you I was
دیدیلر	<i>didiler,</i>	told so.
بلکی ازبردن	<i>belkiez berdeneugren-</i>	It is likely, I may
اوکرن دیکم بر قچ	<i>diguim bir catch seuzy</i>	have repeated a
سوزی سویلمش اولام	<i>seuilemish olam,</i>	few words I learnt
		by heart.
اول قدر سویلمکه یتشر	<i>olcadar seuiléméyeh</i>	That is sufficient to
	<i>yétishir,</i>	speak.
سویل دیکمی اځلیو	<i>seuilédiguimy añloyor-</i>	Do you understand
رمیسگز	<i>misñiz,</i>	what I say?
اځسورم لکن سویله	<i>añlayorem lakin seui-</i>	I understand, but I
میورم	<i>léméyorem,</i>	cannot speak.
دیدیک گزی تکرار	<i>dediguñizy tekrar ide-</i>	Will you repeat
ایدیور میسگز	<i>yormisñiz,</i>	what you said?
بو قدر پکچه سویله یه	<i>boo cadar pektcheh</i>	Do not speak quite
	<i>seuiléméyeh,</i>	so loud.
بنی دځمیورسگز	<i>beni diñléméyorsñiz,</i>	You do not listen to
		me.
معزور بیورگت سزی	<i>me'azoor booyoorooñ</i>	Excuse me, I hear
پکت ایوایشید میورم	<i>sizy pek eiy ishidé-</i>	you perfectly well,
انجق جواب ویرمه	<i>yorem andjak djé-</i>	but, I do not know

بلم	<i>vab virmeyeh bil-</i>	how to answer
	<i>mem,</i>	you.
کـبـده کـبـده قولای	<i>guideh guideh colaiy</i>	In time, it will come
اوکرنرسنژ	<i>eugrenersinîz,</i>	easy to you.
ترکچه ایو سویلمک	<i>turktcheh eiy seuilé-</i>	To speak Turkish
ایچچون هرکون	<i>mek itchoon hehr</i>	well, one should
سویلمک کرک	<i>guiun seuilémek gue-</i>	speak it every
	<i>rek,</i>	day.
صق صق سویلمک	<i>sik sik seuilémek</i>	To speak often, re-
ایچچون براز بلمک	<i>itchoon bir az bilmek</i>	quires some know-
کرک	<i>guerek,</i>	ledge of it.
ایو فنا دایهاسویله	<i>eiy fena daimah seui-</i>	Well, or ill, speak
	<i>leh,</i>	it always.
یگلش سویلمکه قورقرم	<i>yañlish seuiléméyeh</i>	I fear speaking
	<i>corcarim,</i>	wrong.
قورقمه ترکچه	<i>corkma turktcheh seui-</i>	Be not afraid, the
سویلمک اولقدردر	<i>lémek olcadar gutch</i>	Turkish language
کوچ دکل در	<i>deil dir,</i>	is not so diffi-
		cult.
یگلش سویلرسم بنی	<i>yañlish seuilерsem</i>	If I do not speak cor-
مسخره ایدرلر	<i>beni maskharrah</i>	rectly, I shall be
	<i>iderler,</i>	laughed at.
بلمزمیسگنژکه یگلش	<i>bilmez misinîz kih yañ-</i>	Do you not know,
سویلمینجه ایو	<i>lish seuiléméindjeh eiy</i>	that in order to
سویلمکه اوکرنلمز	<i>seuiléméyeh eugren-</i>	speak well, one
	<i>ilmez,</i>	must learn to
		speak ill.
کوچک سن	<i>guertchek sen,</i>	You are right.

اونجی مکالمه *onoondjy mukiale-* DIALOGUE X.
meh,

برکسمدی سی سؤل *bir kimséy sual etmek* INQUIRING ABOUT A
ایتمک اوزره *uzreh,* PERSON.

کیم ایدی اول افندی *kim idy ol efendy ki* Who was that Gentle-
که سزک ایله دون *sizuñ ileh dun so-* leman, that was
سفرده ایکن لاقرده *frada iken lakirdé* talking to you at
ایدیوردی *idéyordy,* table yesterday?

انگلیز لو در *inglizly dir,* He is an Englishman.
انی طانور میسکز *ani tanurmisiñiz,* Do you know him?
اوت انی پک ایوبلورم *evet ani pek eiy bilurim* Yes, I know him
انگلیز مملکتیده *ingliz memleketideh* well; we knew
باشدک *bilishdook,* each other in En-
gland.

اسمنی نه در *ismini neh dir,* What is his name?
فلان افندی *félan efendy,* Mr. *****
بن انی نمچه ظن *ben ani nemtcheh zan* I should have taken
ایتمش اولوردم *etmish oloordoom,* him for a German.
انگلیز لو کوره ترکیجه *inglizly guereh work-* For an Englishman
پک علا سوبلر *tcheh pek 'ala seuiler,* he speaks Turkish
remarkably well.

صوف قاعده سی اوزره *sarf ca'adéy uzreh* He is better acquainted with the gram-
چوق مسلمانلردن *tchok moosoolmanler-* matical language.

ایو بلور

den eiy bilur,

matrical part of it
than many Turks
themselves.

بر زیاده سیله عقلو ادم
بگزر

bir ziadehsileh 'akily He appears a highly
adem beñzer, intelligent person.

نه وقتدن بری
استامبولده میدر

neh vakitden bery is- How long has he
tamboldah mi dir, been in Constan-
tinople?

شهیدلیک لوندره دن
کلدی

shimdilik londraden, He has just arrived
guelde, from London.

بنی حضورنده کتورمکه
سزه یالواره بلورمیم

beni hoozoorindeh gue- May I request you
turmeyeh sizeh yalva- to present me to
rah bilirmiim, him.

سنی انک ایله
کورشدرمکه چوق
مصرور اولورم

seni anuñ ileh gurush- I shall have very
dermeyeh tchok mes- great pleasure
roor oloorem, in introducing
you to him.

نره ده او نورمی
قریگزه اوتوریور
او کزدن یرمی ادم یر
بله دکل

neredeh otoormi, Where does he live?
coorbiñizdeh otoorieur He lives near you,
eviñizden yéirmıy adum not twenty paces
yer bileh deil, from your house.

انک زیارتنه نه
زمان کیدجکز

anuñ ziaaretineh neh When shall we make
zeman guidedjeguiz, our visit to him?

مشغولتنک رخصتی
وقتده

meshghooletinuñ roo- When your occupa-
khsati vakitdeh, tions will permit.

ویلده ایسه یارن
کیدله لم

euileh isah yarin gui- In that case let us go
dehlem, to morrow.

یارن دکل زیره بوکون
شهردن چقدی کویده

yarin deil zira boo Not to morrow as
guiun shehirden tchik- he left town to

کیدپور

dy keuideh guidéyor, day for the coun-
try.

نه زمان شهره عودت
ایدجکنی بلورمیسگز

ne zéman shehireh 'av Do you know when
det idedjeguiny bilir- he returns?
misiñiz,

حقیقتنی بلمم کدرکن
برشی سویلمدی

hakikatiný bilmem I really cannot tell
guiderken bir shei as he said nothing
seuilémédý, on setting out.

وصولنجه سزه خبر
ویررم

voosoolindjeh sizeh I will send you word
khaber virririm, as soon as he re-
turns.

ندزحمت سگا

neh zahmet saña, What trouble you
take.

صفای خاطر ایلده
ایدرم

séfai khatir ileh ide- It will give me great
rim, pleasure.

سز پک بورجلوم

sizeh pek bordjiloom, I am very much in-
debted to you.

اللهه اصرلдық
خوشجه قالک

allaha ismarladook, Adieu.
khoshdjeh caluñ, Farewell.

اون برنجی مکالمه *on birindjy mukiale-* DIALOGUE XI.
meh,

اوین اوینق اوزره *oyoon oinamacuzreh,* ON PLAY.

خوش کلدک مصطفی *khosh gueldun moos-* You are welcome
 افندی *tafa efendy,* Mustapha.

خوش بولدق افندم *khosh booldook efendim,* I am glad to see
 you, Sir.

دون بزم ایله *dun bizumileh euileh* Why did you not
 طعامگزه نیچون *ta'aminiizeh nitchoon* come to dinner
 کلبدگز *guelméduñuz,* yes terday?

بولنمدیغکز دوستلرگزه *booloonmadighuñuz* Your absence was
 چوق مکدر ویردی *dostlariñizeh tchok* greatly regret ed
 سزی پیک ارزولدیلر *mookeder viridy sizy* by your friends;
pek arzoolediler, theyvery much
 wished for you.

سزه وانلاره زیاده *sizeh vé anlarah zia-* I feel greatly obliged
 ممنون اولدم *deh memnoon oldoom,* both to you and
 to them.

بوکون قنده درلر *boo guiun candah dir-* Where are they to
ler, day?

سزگ زیارتنه شمدی *sizuñ ziaretineh shim-* They are coming
 کلیورلر *dy guelieurler,* presently to pay
 you a visit.

- انلر گلنجیددک بر *anlar guelindjeyédek,* Until they come let
 اوین اوینیلیم *bir oyoön oinayalem,* us play a game.
 پک ایو افندم جان و *pek eiy efendim djan* Very well with all
 دلدن *u dilden,* my heart.
 قنغی اوین *canghy oyoön oinarsi-* What game shall it
 اوینارسگز *ñiz,* be?
 شطرنج اوینارمیسگز *shatrendje oinarmisi-* Do you play chess?
ñiz,
 خیر بو پک کوچ در *khair boo pek gutch,* No that is too diffi-
 وایو اوینمغه چوق *dir vé eiy oinamagha-* cult, and requires
 دقتده لازم *tchok dikatadeh lazim,* great attention to
 play well.
 دامه بلورمیسگز *dama bilurmisinñiz,* Do you understand
 drafts?
 ایو بلورم قولای در *eiy bilurim colai dir,* I know that well, it
 is very easy.
 کاغد کتورث *kiaghid gueturuñ,* Bring cards then.
 بقهلم کیم تقسیم ایدر *bakalum kim taksim* Let us cut for deal.
eder,
 بن ایده جکم *ben idédjéyim,* I deal.
 خیر افندم بن *khair efendim ben ide-* Excuse me, Sir, I
 ایده جکم *djéyim,* deal.
 کاغدلری بر ایو قارشدر *kiaghidlery bir eiy ca-* Shuffle the cards
rishdir, well.
 کس افندم *kess efendim,* Cut, Sir.
 نه فنا کاغدلرم وار *neh féna kiaghidlerim* What bad cards I
var, have got.
 دیدیککی قدر فنا دکل *dediguñy cadar féna* Not so bad as you
deil, say.

ویر افندم	<i>ver efendim,</i>	Play, sir.
پاپازگز وارمی	<i>papazuñuz var mi,</i>	Have you the king?
برایو کاغدم یوق	<i>bir eiy kiaghidim yok,</i>	I have not one good card.
دی امدی اومیدگی	<i>dé imdi oomidiñy kess-</i>	Come do not des-
کسمه	<i>meh,</i>	pair.
ویر قوزگی	<i>ver kozuñy,</i>	Play your trump.
ال افندم	<i>al efendim,</i>	Take the trick, Sir.
سزه پک کوزل کاغد	<i>sizéh pek guiuzel kia-</i>	You have a fine
کلمش	<i>ghid guelmish,</i>	hand.
اشته قزاندگز	<i>ishteh cazandiñiz,</i>	You have won.
انتقامگزی ال	<i>intikamuñuzy al efen-</i>	Take your revenge,
افندم	<i>dim,</i>	Sir.
خیر بو کون اوینادیغمز	<i>khair boo guioon oina-</i>	No, I have had e-
یتشر	<i>dighimiz yétishir,</i>	nough play for this day.

اون ایکنجی مکالمه *on ikindjy mukiale-* DIALOGUE XII.
meh,

یولنی صورمق ایچون *yoliny sormak itchoon,* ENQUIRING ONE'S
ROAD.

بو نندن ادره نه یدک *boondanedréneyedek,* How far is it from
قاچ میل واردر *catch mil var dir,* hence to Adria-
nople?

تخمیناً یکرمی میل وار	<i>takminen yéyirmy mil</i>	There is about
	<i>var,</i>	twenty miles.
بو کون ادره ندیه کیره	<i>boo guiun édreneyeh</i>	Shall we be able to
بلور میسز	<i>guireh bilurmiüz,</i>	get to Adrianople
		to day ?
بو ممکن دکل پک کچ	<i>boomoomkin deil pek</i>	It is impossible, it
در	<i>guetch dir,</i>	is too late.
خیر دخی ارکن در	<i>khairdakhierken dir</i>	No, it is yet early,
ساعت دوده دکل	<i>sa'at deurdeh deil,</i>	it is not four o'clock.
اوله ایسه یه شرسگز	<i>euileh issah yétishir-</i>	If that be the case
	<i>siñiz,</i>	you will reach it.
ادره ندیه کتمک	<i>édrénchyeu guitmek</i>	Which is the nearest
ایچون یولن	<i>itchoonyolincanghisy</i>	road to Adriano-
قنغیسی یقن در	<i>yakin dir,</i>	ple ?
بر ساعتلک یول	<i>bir sa'atlik yol do-</i>	Go straight on for
دوغرویه کیدرسگز صکره	<i>ghrooyah guidersiñiz</i>	about a league,
صاعیه صپارسگز	<i>soñra sagha sapor-</i>	then turn to your
شو اوکمزده اوزاقدن	<i>siñiz shoo euñumuz-</i>	right. On approach-
کوردیکگز یوکسک	<i>deh ouzakdan gueur-</i>	ing the high
طاغیه یقلشدیکک	<i>diguñuz yuksek da-</i>	and distant moun-
کبی صوله طوتهلوسز	<i>gha yaklashdiguñ</i>	tain you see in
	<i>guiby solah tootmalu</i>	front of us, keep
	<i>siz,</i>	to the left.
اورمانلرده یولار کوچ	<i>ormanlerdeh yollar</i>	Is the road through
می	<i>gutch mi,</i>	the forest difficult
		to find ?
خیر افندم اولو یول	<i>khair efendum oloo</i>	No, Sir, it is a high
در اورادن دایم ادم	<i>yol dir oradan daima</i>	road and much
کچر	<i>adem guetcher,</i>	frequented.

يولنگز شاشيرمسگز	<i>yoluñuz shashirmasi-</i>	You can not mistake
	<i>ñiz,</i>	your road.
اورمانلرده قورقو وار	<i>ormanlardeh korkoo</i>	Is there any thing to
می خرسز وار می	<i>var mi khirsiz var</i>	fear in the forest,
	<i>mi,</i>	are there any rob-
		bers?
کیچ وکوندز قورقو	<i>guidjé vé guiunduz</i>	There is no fear ei-
یوقدر	<i>korkoo yok dir,</i>	ther by day or night.
یولار کوزل می	<i>yollar guiuzel mi,</i>	Are the roads good?
پک کوزل دکل صولر	<i>pek guiuzel deilsoolar</i>	Not particularly so
وار کچه جک	<i>var guetchédjek,</i>	there are several
		streams to pass.
دلالتگز ایچون پک	<i>delaletîñiz itchoon pek</i>	I am very much obli-
مهنون اولدم	<i>memnoon oldoom,</i>	ged for your in-
		formation.
شیدی دوسلرم یولمزه	<i>shimdy dostlareme yo-</i>	Now then my friends
کیده لم	<i>limizah guidélem,</i>	let us continue our
		road.
خوشجه قالک	<i>khoshdjeh caluñ,</i>	Farewell.
الله رضی اوله افندیلم	<i>Allah razy olah esen-</i>	I thank you Gentle-
	<i>dilerim,</i>	men.
وارث صاغلاق ایله الله	<i>varuñ saghlikileh Al-</i>	I wish you good
یول اچقلغی ویره	<i>lah yol atchikliguy vi-</i>	health and a safe
	<i>reh,</i>	journey.
قالک ایولکلر ایله	<i>caluñ cilikler ileh,</i>	May luck attend you.

اون اوچنجی مکالمه *on eutchindjy mukia-* DIALOGUE XIII.
lemeh,

قوناغه کلمه سنی *konagha guelmehsiny,* ARRIVING AT A HO-
 TEL.

قونا قجی چاغیر *konakdjy tchaghir,* Call the landlord.
 بو کیچ بورا جکده قونه *boo guidjé booradjik-* Can we be accomo-
 بلور مییز *dah konah bilirmiiz,* dated here to
 night?

اوت افندیم پک ایو *evet efendim pek eiy* Yes Sir, we have ex-
 اوطه لر مز و دوشکلر مز *odalarimuz vé dooshek-* cellent rooms, and
 وار در *lerimuz var dir,* good beds.
 ایندلم افندیلر *inélem efendiler,* Let us alight Gent-
 lemen.

ات اوغلانی نره ده در *atoghlani neredeh dir,* Where is the ostler.
 افندیلرک اتلر نی *efendileruñ atlariny* Hold these Gentle-
 طوت *toot,* men's horses.

اتلر میزی اخوره چکدر *atlaremizy akhorah* Take our horses to
 وانلره مقید اول *tchekdir vé anlareh* the stable and
mookayed ol, look well after
 them.

بقلم اخشام مانجه سنده *bakalem akhsham* Now then what can
 بزه نه ویررسک *mandjiasinch bizch neh* you give us for
virirsuñ, supper?

نه استرسکمز بیورک *ne istersiniz booyooroñ* What you please,
 افندیم *efendim,* Sir.

بزه بر طاق قاورمده سی *bizeh bir taook kavoor-* Let us have a fricas-
ایکی کوکرجن بر *masy iky gueuierdjen* seed chicken, a cou-
بلدر جن صلطه ایله *bir bildurdjen salatah* ple of pigeons, a
کتور *ileh guetir,* quail, and a salad.
استاقوس سورمیسگز *istacos severmisiñiz,* Do you like lobster?
استاقوسدن حظ ایتیم *istacosden haz itmem,* I am not very fond
of it.

بر ایو پشمش کلبندی *bir eiy pishmish kul-* Let me have also a
یرالمه سی ایله دخی *basdy yerelmahsy ileh* well done cutlet,
ویرک *daha viruñ,* with some pota-
toes,

غیری دخی بر شی *ghairi daha bir shai* Would you not like
بیورمز میسگز *booyormazmisiñiz,* some thing else?
خیر اول یتشر *khair ol yetishir,* No that will be suf-
ficient.

انجق بر ایو شراب *andjak bir eiy sharab* But let us have some
چقار بزه *tchikar bizeh,* good wine.
مقید اولمک انشاالله *mookayed olmañ in-* Leave that to me I
بندن خشنود اولورسگز *shallah benden khosh-* know you will be
nood oloorsiñiz, satisfied.

افندیارم کیده لم *efendilerim guidelem* Now we will go and
اوطه لرمزی بقلم *odalarimizi bakalem,* see our rooms.
افندیله موم طوتک *efendilereh moom too-* Light the Gentle-
tooñ, men.

بولایکی مانجه مزی نیز *bolaki mandjiamizy* I hope you will let
حاضر ایدیدگز *tiz hazir idéidiñuz,* us have supper as
soon as possible.

افندیلردن اول یهگز *efendilerden evel ye-* The supper will be

حاضر اولور	<i>mēiñiz hazir oloor,</i>	ready before you are Gentleman.
خدمدکارلر من قنده درلر	<i>khidmedkiarlerimiz candeh derler,</i>	Where are our Ser- vants?
هکبه لر گز ایله یوقری چقدلر	<i>heibelerîñiz ileh yoca- ry tchekdy ler,</i>	They are gone up with the luggage.
چرمه لرمی چک اندن صکره وار اتلری کوزت	<i>tchezmeħ lerimȳ tchek andan soñra var at- lary gueuzet,</i>	Draw off my boots, then go and give an eye to the hor- ses.
افندیلرم سفره قورلش در	<i>efendilerim sofru koo- roolmish dir,</i>	Gentlemen supper is ready.
هایده کیده لم سفره یه اوترالم	<i>haideh guidelem so- frayah otooralem,</i>	Come let us go and sit down to table.
پک صوسزم قرنم اچ دکل	<i>pek soosizim carnim atch deil,</i>	I am very thirsty; I am not hungry.
دوشک بکا سفره دن ایودر	<i>dooshek baña sofra- den eiy dir,</i>	I shall be better in bed then at table.
کیجه گز خیر اوله خیره قرشو	<i>guidjehñiz khair olah khaireh carshoo,</i>	Good night. The same to you.

اون دوردنجی مکالمه *on deurdindjy mukia-* DIALOGUE XIV.
lemeh,

یازمق اوزره *yazmac uzreh,* WRITING.

برپیراق کاغد ایله *bir yaprackiaghidileh* Do me the favor of
 قلم و برارز مرکب *calem vé bir az moore-* giving me a sheet
 عنایت بیورک *keb 'ynayet booyoo-* of paper, a pen,
roon, and a little ink.

بوکونکی پوشطه ایله *boo guioonki poshtah* I must write by this
 یازمقلغم اینجاب ایدر *ileh yazmaklighum* day's post; at what
 ساعت قنچده چتار *idjab ider sa'at ca-* o'clock does it go
tchdeh tchicar, off?

هر صبح ساعت اونده *hehr sabah sa'at onda* It starts every mor-
 کیدر *guider,* ning at 10 o'clock.

اوطمه کیورر سگز *odamah guirirsaniz* If you go into my
 استدکلر گزی بولور سگز *istedookleriñizy boo-* room you will find
loorsiniz, all you require.

مکتوبلک کاغدنی *mektooblik kiaghidiny* I can not find any
 بوله مم *boolamam,* letter paper.

جز دانده تمام بر *djuzdandeh tamam bir* There is a whole
 دسته وار *desteh var,* quire in the port
 folio.

قلم یوقدر *calem yok dir,* There are no pens
 دیوبدک ایچنده در *dividuñ itchindeh* There are some in
dir, inkstand the.

ایو دکل در	<i>ciy deil dir,</i>	They are bad ones.
اشته شیرایوسنی	<i>ishteh ghairy ciysiny,</i>	Here are good ones.
کسلکه لازم	<i>keselmeyeh lazim,</i>	They want mending.
قلم تراشگری قنی	<i>calemtrashîñizy canî,</i>	Where is your pen-knife?
قلم یونتیپه سنی	<i>calem yontmasiny</i>	Can you make a
بلور میسکز	<i>bilirmisiñiz,</i>	pen?
بکا کوره کسه بلورم	<i>baña guereh keseh bi-</i>	I can make one to
انجق قلم تراشم	<i>lirem andjak calem-</i>	suit myself, but my
کسمپور	<i>trashim kesmeyor,</i>	knife does not cut.
اشته آل بقکز نصل	<i>ishteh al bakiñiz na-</i>	Take this and try it.
بولیور میسکز	<i>sil boolyoormisiñiz,</i>	How does it do?
علا در پک مهنون	<i>'ala dir pek mem-</i>	It is excellent, I am
اولدم	<i>noon oldoom,</i>	much obliged to you.
اکر مکتوبکز بو کونکی	<i>êir mektoobiñiz boo</i>	If you wish to send,
پوشطه ایله کوندرمک	<i>guioon ki poshtah ileh</i>	your letter by this
استرسکز بر از عجله	<i>gundermek istersiñiz</i>	days post you must
لازم در	<i>bir az adjileh lazim</i>	make a little haste.
	<i>dir,</i>	
چوق اوزاتم	<i>thok oozatmam,</i>	I shall not be long.
بن شو مکتوبی بتر	<i>ben shoo mektooby</i>	While I finish this le-
نجه سزاول برلری بغله	<i>bitirindjeh siz olbir-</i>	ter have the good-
عنایت ایدکز	<i>lery baghla 'ynayet</i>	ness to fold up the
	<i>idiñuz,</i>	others.
بال مومی ایله یوخسه	<i>bal moomi ileh yokh-</i>	Shall I seal them with
قومقه ایله مهرلیم می	<i>sah coomcaileh mu-</i>	wax or wafer?
	<i>hurléim mi,</i>	
قنغیسندن استرسکز	<i>canghisinden istersi-</i>	With which you
	<i>ñiz,</i>	please.

امضا ایتدگزمی *imza itduñuz mi,* Have you signed?
 امضاسنی ایتدم الحق *imzasiny itdum an-* I have signed but I
 تاریخنی قویدم *djak tarikhiny koimé-* have not dated it.
dum,

ایک قاچنجی در *aiñ catchindjisy dir,* What is the day of the
 month?

بوکون ایک طقزیسی *boo guioon aiñ dokooz-* To day is the 9th.
 در *isy dir,*

شمدی بتوردم *shimdy bitirdum,* I have finished.
 اشته چوقه دارگز *ishteh tchiocadariñiz* Here is your servant.
 مکتوبلرمی نیز پوشطه *mektoobleremy tiz* Take these letters
 کتور *poshtah guetir,* quickly to the post.
 باش اوستنه افندم *bash ustuneh efen-* Yes sir.
dim,

اون بeshنجی مکاله *on beshindjy mukia-* DIALOGUE XV.
lemeh,

درزیله *derzileh,* WITH THE TAILOR.

قپویی چالیورلر بق *capooiy tchalieurler* Some body is knock-
 کمدر *bak kim dir,* ing at the door, see
 who it is.

درزی در افندم *derzy dir efendim,* It is the tailor, Sir.
 کلسون ایچرو *guelsoon itchery,* Let him come in.
 محلنده کلدگز اوسته *mahalindeh gueldu-* You have come very

درزی خدمتکارم سگا یولا جغیدم	<i>nūz oostah derzi khizmetkiarim saña yolladjaghidum,</i>	à propos, good mas- ter tailor, I was going to send my servant for you.
اثوابیہی کتوردگی	<i>esbabimy guturduñ</i>	Have you brought my coat?
اوت افندم پانطلونگز ایله کتوردم	<i>évet efendim panta- loonîñiz ileh gutur- dum,</i>	Yes, Sir, and your trousers also.
اوستمه قویم بقه لم ایو میدر	<i>ustumeh koaim baca- lum éiy mi dir,</i>	I will try them on and see if they fit.
انشا الله خوشنود اولور سگ	<i>inshallah khoshnood oloorsooñ,</i>	I hope you will be pleased.
بگا قصه کور نیور یکری اینلی دکل می	<i>baña kissa gurenieur, yeñlery inly déil mi,</i>	They appear too short Are not these sleeves too wide?
خیر افندم پک ایو در	<i>khair efendim pekeiy dir,</i>	No, Sir, they fit very well.
شمدی بو قدر دار کیمز لر	<i>shimdy boocadar dar guéimezler,</i>	They are now not worn so tight.
رنکیه نه درسگز	<i>renguïych neh dersî- ñiz,</i>	What do you think of the colour?
دو کمه لری سورم اما الکری ایواشلمیش	<i>deuimehlery severem amma iliklery éiy, ishlemémish,</i>	The buttons please me, but the button holes are badly worked.
چوقه سی اینجه کور نیور	<i>tchocasy indjeh gure- nieur,</i>	It is a thin looking cloth.
معزور بیورک اٹ اعلاسی در	<i>m'azoor booyoorooñ cñ a'alasy dir,</i>	I beg your pardon, Sir, it is of the very best quality.

شکانه ویر ملوایم	<i>saña neh vermèly im</i>	What am I to pay you.
چوقچه استیورسکز	<i>tchoktchéistéyorsinîz,</i>	You ask too much.
اوجز سویلدم سزه	<i>oodjooz seuilédim si-</i>	My charge is reason-
	<i>zeh,</i>	able.
حسابکی کورده یارن	<i>hisabiny geurdeh ya-</i>	Make out your bill,
کل اقچه کی ال	<i>rin guel aktchiañy</i>	come to morrow, and
	<i>al,</i>	get your money.

اون التنجی مکالمه	<i>on altindjy mukiale-</i>	DIALOGUE XVI.
	<i>meh,</i>	

قایق ایله کزنمک	<i>caik ileh guezinmek</i>	A BOATING PARTY.
اوزره	<i>uzreh,</i>	

صباحکز خیر اولا	<i>sabahiñiz khair ota</i>	Good morning, Sir.
افندم	<i>efendim,</i>	
خوش کلدگز افندم	<i>khosh guelduñuz efendim,</i>	I am happy to see you, Sir.
بله مزجه کلیمکه استر	<i>bilemizdjeh guelmé-</i>	Would you like to
میسکز	<i>yeh istermisinîz,</i>	accompany us?
نره جه یه کید پورسکز	<i>nerédjeyeh guideyor-</i>	Where are you
	<i>sinîz,</i>	going?
دگز اوستنده کز مه سنه	<i>deñiz ustundeh guez-</i>	We are going on the
کیدرز	<i>mésinch guidériz,</i>	water.

باش اوشتنه اصلا زوقی رد ایتهم	<i>bash ustuneh asla zevky red itmem,</i>	Certainly I never re- fuse a party of pleasure.
خدمتکارم قایق طو تمغه یولامشم	<i>khizmetkiarim caik tootmagha yolami- shim,</i>	I have sent my ser- vant to take a boat.
اشته کلیور قایق بولدگمی	<i>ishteh guelior, caik booldooñ mi,</i>	Here he comes. Have you found a boat?
اوت افندم بر پک ایوسنی بولدم قچه طوتدگمی	<i>evet efendim bir pek eiysiny booldoom, catchiah tootdooñ mi,</i>	Yes, Sir, a very good one. What are you to pay for it?
بر غروشه یده طوتدم	<i>bir grooshayah toot- dooñ,</i>	I agreed for one piastre.
هرشی حاضر می حاضر در افندم امدی انلری قایغه کونددر	<i>hehr shêi hazir mi, hazir dir efendim, imdi anlari caigha gueundur,</i>	Is all ready? All ready Sir. Then send the things down to the boat.
تیز بندلم که اسجاغه قالمیدلم	<i>tiz binêlum ki isidja- gha calmayalem,</i>	Let us embark quick- ly in order to get out of the heat.
قایغه کیرک بیورک افندیلم	<i>caigha guirîñ booyoo- rooñ efendilerim,</i>	Pray get into the boat Gentlemen.
هی قرداشلرم چک بوغازه طوغرو	<i>heicardashlarim tchek boghazah doghroo,</i>	Pull away my lads straight for the Bosphorus.

ارناود کوبینه کلدک	<i>arnaoodeuyninch guel-</i>	We are come oppo-
	<i>duk,</i>	site Arnood Keuy.
اشته بیوک دره	<i>ishteh booyook dereh,</i>	Here is Buyuk-Deré.
اندلم می سیری پک	<i>inélem mi seiry pek</i>	Shall we go on sho-
کوزلدر	<i>guzel dir,</i>	re, the walks are
		beautiful?
اوغلان مانجه یی آل	<i>oghlan mandjaiy al</i>	Take out the provi-
وبله مزجه کل	<i>vè bilémizdjeh guel,</i>	sions boy, and bring
		them with us.
نه درسگز بویرجکز	<i>neh dersinüz boo yer-</i>	What do you say to
ایودکل می	<i>djiyez éiy déil mi,</i>	this place is it not
		charming?
پک کوزل یردر	<i>pek guzel yer dir,</i>	It is a beautiful spot.
شوچفتلکه کیررز	<i>shoo tchiftliyeh guiré-</i>	We will go into that
افندیلرم اوترز و بر	<i>riz efendilerim otooriz</i>	country house,
لقمه ییرز	<i>vé bir lokmah yéyéris,</i>	Gentlemen, rest
		ourselves and get
		something to eat.
دخی شرابمز وار می	<i>dakhi sharabimiz var</i>	Have we any more
	<i>mi,</i>	wine?
اوت افندم ایکی	<i>evet efendimiky shishé</i>	Yes, Sir, two bot-
شیشه دخی وار	<i>dakhi var,</i>	tles remain.
کتمزدن اول ایچه لم	<i>guitmezden evel itché-</i>	We will drink them
	<i>lem,</i>	before we go.
شمدی قایغه دونرز	<i>shimdicaignadeuné-</i>	Now then let us get
و بتون بوغازی قره	<i>riz vé butun boghazi</i>	back to the boat,
دگزه دک کزوب	<i>cara deñizédek gue-</i>	row down to the
دونشده اناطولیدن	<i>zoop deunushdeh a-</i>	entrance of the

کچرز

*natoliden guetché-
riz,*Black sea, and re-
turn home by the
Asiatic side.

اون یدنجی مکالمه

on yédindjy mukiale- DIALOGUE XVII.
meh,

او اوزره

av uzreh,

SPORTING.

نجه بو اندرک
دوشکده سگز آوه
کیده جکیزی
اونتدکزمی*nidjeh boo anédek deu-* What! are you in
shekdeh siñiz, avah bed at this hour;
guidédjégumizy oon- have you forgot-
ootdooñoozmi, ten our shooting
engagement?نه کوزل آوجی سگز
کونش طوغریکن
قالقملو ایدگز*neh guzel avdjy siñiz* What a fine sports-
gunesh doghar iken man you are, you
calkmaly iduñuz, ought to have
been up at day
break.عفو ایدرسگز دون کیجه
کچ یاتدم*'afv idersiñiz dun gui-* Do excuse me, I
djé guetch yatdum, went to bed so
late last night.

چوق اولدیمی کلدی

tchoc oldy mi guelély, How long have you
been here?

- چوقدن سزی بکیورز *tchokdan sizy beklioriz,* We have been waiting some time for you.
- تیز قالقکز صباح کوزل در *tiz calkañiz sabah guzel dir,* Make haste and get up, the morning is beautiful.
- دور بر از کوز اچوپ *door bir az gueuz* Wait a little I will
یومنجه کینه جکم *atchoopyoomindjégueinédjéym,* be dressed in a moment.
- الله ویره یغمییدی *Allah vireh yaghmayaidy,* I hope it will not rain.
- دکمه ده که یغه *déimédé ki yagha,* I do not think it will rain.
- هرشی حاضر می *hehr shey hazir mi,* Is every thing ready?
اویله ایسه کیده لم *euileh isah guidélem,* If so let us start.
- توفنکلری خدمتکارلره *twofenklery khizmet-* Give the Servants
ویرگز کتورسونلر *kiarlarah viruñuz gutursunler,* the guns to carry.
- تازیلری بله الورم *tazilary bileh alirem,* I will lead the dogs.
- باروتم یوقدر *barootem yokdir,* I have no powder.
- اوشاغم پاستقه سی *ooshaghem palascasy* Where is the powder
فره ده *nerédeh,* flask my lad?
- اشته در افندم صاچه *ishteh dir efendim sa-* Here it is with the
سی ایله *tchmasy ileh,* shot.
- انک یترمز وارمی *añunyétérimiz varmi,* Have we enough?
- لازم اوله جق قدر وار *lazim oladjac cadar* As much as we shall
در *var dir,* require.
- اوزا قجه کتمکدن *oozakdja guitmekden* Let us load before

اول تفنک لری میزی	<i>evel toofenklerimizy</i>	going farther.
طول دره لم	<i>doldooralem,</i>	
قورشونگت وار می	<i>coorshoonooñ var mi,</i>	Have you any balls?
قتغی بگا ویر	<i>kitighy baña vir,</i>	Give me the wad-
		ding.
بوا طرفده آو وار می	<i>boo etrafdeh av var</i>	Is there any game in
	<i>mi,</i>	this part of the
		country?
شوچقورده یلوه قوشی	<i>shoo tchokoordah yel-</i>	In that hollow there
وار	<i>veh cooshy var,</i>	woodcocks.
اشتدم که بوا واده	<i>ishitdum ki booovadah</i>	I heard there were
طاوشانلر چوقدر	<i>tavshanler tchok dir,</i>	plenty of hares in
		the plain.
برشی بولمسز دیو	<i>bir shéy boolmasiz</i>	I fear you will not
قورقارم	<i>deiy corcarem,</i>	find any.
هر برینه یرینی بیان	<i>hehr birineh yeriny</i>	Let every one place
ایله	<i>béyan eileh,</i>	himself.
هر کس استدوکی یری	<i>hehr kes istéduguy yeri</i>	Let each take the
السون	<i>alsoon,</i>	beat he wishes.
ککلک لرت کومه سنی	<i>keklikleruñ kiumésiny</i>	A covey of patrid-
باق	<i>bak,</i>	ges, mark!
اتگنر	<i>atuñuz,</i>	Fire.
پکت ایو اتیورسینیز	<i>pek eiy atiursiñiz,</i>	You are a good shot.
اوزاغه کتمیدلم بوتارلا	<i>oozagha guitméyélem</i>	Do not let us go far,
او طوپ تلودر	<i>boo tarla av top toloo</i>	this field is full of
	<i>dir,</i>	game.
ایو نشان الدگنر	<i>eiy nishan alduñuz,</i>	You took good aim.
تفنکم اتش المدی	<i>toofenguim atesh al-</i>	My gun missed fire.
	<i>mady,</i>	

بن اوردم *ben oordoom,* I knocked him down.
 نصیبگزمعرفتگزدن *nasibiñiz m'arifetiñiz-* You have more
 زیاده در *den ziadeh dir,* luck than skill.
 نه اسه چوقدن برو *nehisah tchokdan bery* At all events it is a
 بویله او اولدم *beuileh av aolamadum,* long time since I
 had such a day's
 sport.

اون سکزنجی مکالمه *on sékizindjy mukia-* DIALOGUE XVIII.
 lemeh,

برشی ستون المق *bir shei satoon alinac* MAKING A PURCHASE.
 اوزره *uzreh,*

شو دکانه کیره لم *shoo dukianeh guiré-* Let us go into this
 lem, shop.

نه استرسگزمافندم نه *neh istersiñiz efendim* What do you wish
 ارارسگزم *neh ararsiñiz,* for Sir, what are
 you looking for?

بر کوزل وایو چوقه *bir guzel vé eiy tchio-* I want some good
 استرم *ca istérim,* cloth.

بیسورگ ایچرو *booyoorooñ itchery i-* Pray walk this way,
 استانبولگ ائک ایو *stanbolooñ eñ eiy* you will find here
 چوقه لری بونده بولنور *tchokalery boondah* the best cloth in
booloonoor, Constantinople.

اکت ایوسنی کوسترکت *eñ eïysini gucusteruñ*, Shew me some superfine.

اشته سگا بر ایو چوقه *ishteh saña bir eiy tchoka*, Here is an excellent cloth.

ایو در انجیق رنگی *eiy dir andjak renguy* Yes it is good, but
بکنهدم *béyenmédum*, the colour does not please me.

قنغی رنگی استرسکز *canghy renguy ister-siñiz*, What are the colours you prefer.

قیو رنگی استرم *cooyoo rengui istérim*, I should like a dark colour.

بو چوقه یده بقت *bootchiokayadah bakiñ* Look at this cloth
اقندم غیری یرده *efendim ghairi yerdeh* Sir, you will not
بونندن ایوسنی *boondan eïysiny boo-* find its equal in
بولامزسکز *lamazsiñiz*, any other shop.

اشته دخی اچق *ishteh daki atchik*, Here is another piece lighter.

ارشوننی قچه *arshooniny catchia vi-* What does this cost
ویررسکز *rirsñiz*, a yard?

بهالودکل ارشونی اوچ *behaly deil, arshooni* It is not dear, three
بچوق غروشد اولور *utche bootchook ghroo-* piastres and a half
sha oloor, the yard.

صوگت بهاسنی سویله *soñ behasiny seuilé*, Say the lowest price.
بهاسنی سویلدم *behasiny seuledim*, I have already said it
براقچه اکسک اولمز *biraktcheh eksik ol-* It cannot go for
maz, less.

ده شونندن ایکی *deh shoondan iki ar-* Then, cut off two
ارشون کسکز *shoon kessiñiz*, yards of this.

سکا یمین ایدرم که *saña yêmin iderim ki* I assure you I do
 سنک ایلہ بر فایدہم *senuñ ileh bir faidam* not make any
 یوقدر *yok dir,* profit by you.
 الدیغم شیلری بزه *aldighum sheilery bi-* Send home the things
 کوندرک *zeh gunderuñ,* I have bought.
 پک ایو افندم *pck eiy efendim,* Very well, Sir.

اون طوقوزنجی مکالمہ *on dokoozindjy mukia-* DIALOGUE XIX.
lemeh,

خبر اوزره *khaber uzreh,* NEWS.

اخشامکز خیر اولا *akhshamiñiz khairola,* Good evening.
 صفا کلدگز افندم *sefa guelduñuz efendim,* I am happy to see you.
 سفردن اوترو برشی *seferden uturu bir shêi* Have you heard any
 اشتدگمی *ishitduñ mi,* thing of the war?
 اشتدم که سفر اولاجق *ishitdum ki sefer ola-* I have heard that war
 در *djak dir,* is to be declared.
 اسکندر بیہ محاصرہ *iskenderiê moohasserê* It is said that Alexan-
 ایدہ جک درلر *idêdjek dirler,* dria is besieged.
 اویله دیدیلر اما اصلی *euileh dediler amma* So it was reported,
 یوقدر *assly yok dir,* but it is not the
 case.

بنم کبی بارش اولاجق	<i>benum guibi barish oladjak,</i>	In my opinion we shall remain at peace.
بلنهمزی نه زمان کلجک دوناندهسی	<i>bilenmez mi neh ze- man gueledjek donan- masy,</i>	Is it known when the Fleet is to ar- rive?
بللو دکل کاغدلر کوردم هیچ برشی دیرلر	<i>belli déil, kiaghidler gucurdum hitch bir shei dirler,</i>	It is uncertain, I have seen the pa- pers, they say no- thing about it.
پاشادن اوترو دیدیکلری کرچکمیدر نه دیرلر	<i>pashaden uturu didik- lery guertchek mi dir, neh dirler,</i>	Is it true what is said of the Pasha? What do they say?
معزول اولمش دیدیلر یازق که او یله ادم بختسز طالعسر اوله	<i>m'azool olmish didiler, yazik ki euileh adem bakhtsiz tali'siz ola,</i>	That he is deposed. I am sorry so good a man should meet with misfortune.
دنیا ناک ایلمکنی سویلیورلر	<i>dunianuñ éiliyiny seui- léyorler,</i>	He is universally well spoken of.
برپک عقللی ادم در جومرد و کرم در	<i>bir pek 'akilly adem dir djumerd vekérem dir,</i>	He is a clever man also kind and ge- nerous.
زوالیدن ماسجهسی درو جفاناک اکت بیوک خصمی در	<i>zevaliden meldjasy dir vé djéfanuñ eñ büyük khasimy dir,</i>	He is the refuge of the unfortunate, and an enemy to persecution.
کرچک سکت افندم انگ ایلکترینی چوق	<i>guertchek señ efendim anuñ éilikleriny tchok</i>	You are perfectly right Sir, I have

اشتدم	<i>ishitdum,</i>	heard a great deal of his kind acts.
انك معزول اولدوغی چوق ادمه ضرر كتورر	<i>anuñ ma'zool oldooghy tchok adamah zarar gueturur,</i>	His deposition will be a cause of great sorrow to many.
الله کریم انجیق دون انکینده کوردیکی کمیلر نه ایدی	<i>Allah kerim, andjak dun enguin- deh gueurdiguy gue- miler neh idy,</i>	God is merciful. But what were those Ships seen in the offing yesterday?
اون ایکی دانه جنک کیمیسلر انگلیز بیراقلر ایله اوچلرک لیمانه ایچرو کیرمش در اول برلری قلعه نك قرشوسنده دمری براقمش	<i>on iki daneh djenk guemisileringliz bai- racler ileh eutchler- uñ limané itchery guirmish dir, ol birle- ry cala'anuñ car- shoosindeh demiry brackmish,</i>	They are twelve sail of the line un- der english co- lours. Four sail have come into harbour the rest have anchored opposite the forts.
انلره بنمه استیور میسکز باش اوستنه امدی کیده لم	<i>anlareh binmeyeh is- téyormisiñiz, bash ustuneh imdy guidclem,</i>	Would you like to go on board. With all my heart. Then, let us go.

يکرمندجي مکالمه *yéirmindjy mukiale-* DIALOGUE XX.
meh,

خستہ بمق اوزرہ *khastah bacmac uz-* ON VISITING A SICK
reh, PERSON.

حکیم افندم امداد گزرت *hékim efendim imda-* I want your assist-
 احتیاجم وار *diñizuñ ihtiadjim var,* ance Doctor.
 پک خستایم *pek khasta im,* I am very unwell.
 بو کیجه نصل ایدگز *boo guidjé nasil idi-* How did you pass the
ñuz, night?

پک فنا ایدم بتون *pek fena idum butun* Very badly, I was in
 کیجه حرارت ایچنده *guidjeh heraret it-* a fever the whole
 ایدم *chindeh idum,* night?

اویویمدم *ooyooyamadum,* I had no sleep.
 شهدی اغری نزه گزده *shimdiaghri nezeñiz-* Where do you now
deh, feel pain?

بتون وجودم اغریور *butun voodjoodum* I feel pain all over
aghricur, me.

دلگزی کوره یم *diliñizy gurehim,* Shew me your tongue.
 نبضکزه طوته یم *nabzuñuzeh tootayim,* Let me feel your pulse.
 دخی ستهاکز وار *daha sitmañiz var,* You still have fever
 about you.

بر شربت ایچد کمی *bir sherbet itchduñ* Have you taken any
mi, medicine?

شربتلردن اصابدم *sherbetlerden osan-* I am tired of physic.
dum,

اشتهکز بر از وارمی *ishtihañuz bir az var* Have you any appe-
mi, tite?

هر نه ایچرسم اجی *hehr neh itchersam* Whatever I take has
adjy guelior baña, a bitter taste.

ارپه صوی ایچ *arpa sooi itch,* Drink barley water.

باشقه یاپه جغم وارمی *bashkayapadjaghim* Have I any thing else
var mi, to do?

سزه حبلر کوندره جکم *sizeh hablar gunde-* I will send you some
rédjeim ve sabah er- pills, take two of
kendé iky dané yer- them early in the
siñiz, morning.

صوغوق المهیم دیو *soghookalmayimdéiu* Be careful you do not
dikat idinuz, catch cold.

بقرم یارن قان المقلق *bacarim yarincan al-* I shall see to morrow
maclik lazim oloor, if it be necessary to
 لازم اولور bleed you.

ایکی کره بدن فان *iki kereh benden can* I have been bled twice
aldiler, already.

بگا بر یوز یضدیغی *baña bir yuz yazdi-* Give me a pillow I can
ghy vir kimildana- not move.
mam,

دوشکده یاتمدن نه *deushekdeh yatma-* How tired I am of
dannehpekosandum, lying in bed.

پک اوصاندم *neh mootly saña he-* How fortunate it is
 نه موتلی سگا حکیم

عززم که صاغ سلیم سن *kim azizim ki sagh* for you my dear
 selim sen, Doctorto enjoygood
 health.

غیرت بو برشی دکل *ghairet boo bir shei* Cheer up! it is no-
 ایکی اوچ کوندن صکره *deil iky eutch gunden* thing, in two or three
 شفا بولور سکز انشا الله *soñra shifa booloor-* days you will be well
 siñiz inshallah, again I hope.

مشلار

MESELLER
MESE

Fable
اولکسی مثال EVELKY MESEL.

چایر قوشی یاورولری ایله TCHAIR COOSHY YAVRULARY ILEH

بر چایر قوشی بر تارلاده بغدادی
ایچنده یواسی یاپهش خرمن
رمانی یتشدی اما یاورولری
دخی اوچمیشیدیلر چایر قوشی
یم تداریکینه کیدوب یاورولرینه
اصهرلدیکه تارلا صاحبی اوغلی
ایله کلدکده بر خوش دگلک
نه سویلر دیدی و کتدی اول
محلده تارلا صاحبی اوغلی
ایله کلوب اشته بغدادی یتشمش
وار اوغلم دوستلرمزه یلوار که
یارین صباح کلسونلر بغدادی
بچه که بزه یاردم ایتسونلر دیدی
یاورولری قورقوسندن دتیریوب
چایر قوشی کلنجه بونی
سویلیدیلر چایر قوشی دیدی که
قورقمک بوندن قالمغه ثقلمز
یوقدر تارلا صاحبی یارین
کلدکده سوزلرین بر خوش ضبط
ایدک دیدی صاحبی ایرتهسی

Dark *Twelve*
Bir tchair cooshy bir tarladah
wheat field (in)
baghdai tchintleh roovasy yap-
mish, kharmen *harvest* zemanı yetishdy
amma yavrulary dakhi ootchma-
mishidyler tchair cooshy yem té-
dariguineh guidoob, yavrularineh
recommended issmarladi ki, tarla sahiby *his son* oghoo-
ly ileh *came* gueldukdeh, bir khosh
dinleñ neh scuiler dedy, veh
went away guitly, ol mahaldeh tarla sahiby
oghooly ileh gueloob, ishteh bo-
ghdai yetishmish var oghloom
to our friends dostlarimizah yalvar, ki yarin sa-
they come grain for reaping bah guelsoonler boghdai titchme-
yeh, bizeh yardum etsoonler dedy;
yavrulary corcoosinden ditreyoob,
tchair cooshy guelindjeh boony
scuilédiler, tchair cooshy dedy
kih corkman boondan calkma-
ghah sikletimiz yok dir; tarla

کون کلور کورر دوستلرندن کمسه
یوق طاریلوب دیر که احسق
دراول کمسه که دوستلرینه کونر
وار اوغلم خصملریمزه سوبله
یارین بزمه بغدای بچسونلر
دید یاورولری اولکیدن زیاده
قورقوب اناسی کلسنجه
سویلدیلر انلره قورقمک دیدی
ایرتسی خصملری کلمدی
صاحبی طاریلوب اوغلنه
دیدیکه انجق کندومزه کونلم
یارین صباح بزکندومز کلوب
بچلم دیدی بو خبری چایر
قوشی ایشیدنجه یاورولرینه
دیر که همان تیز کیده لم
شهدنصکرة الکسک جایزدکل
دیو یاورولر یله چققدی
کتدی

*sahiby yarin gueldukdeh, seuz-
lerin bir khosh zabt iduñ dedy,
sahiby irtésy guioon guelir, gueu-
rur dostlarindan kimseh yok, da-
riloob deir kih ahmak der ol kim-
seh kih dostlarineh guvenur var
oghloom khisimlarimizeh seuileh
yarin bizumileh boghdai bitchsoon-
ler dedy, yavrulary evelkiden zia-
deh corcoob anasy guelindjeh
seulédiler, anlareh corkmañ dedy;
irtésy khisimlary guelmédy, sa-
hiby dariloob |oghlaonah dedikih
andjak kendymizéh guvenélem
yarin sabah biz kendymiz gueloob
bitchélum dedy; bookhabery tchair
cooshy, ishidindjeh yavrularineh
deir kih, hëman tiz guidélum
shimden soñra eylenmek djaiz deil
dei, yavrularileh tchikdy, guitdy.*

بو اكا مثل در که بر کمسنه
کندوايشني اله اينانوب تسليم
ايتيمه يالکز کندويه کونسه
کرک

*boo aña mësél dir kih bir kimese-
neh kedy ishiny eleh inanoob,
tesslim etmeyerh, yaliniñ kendyeh
guvenseh guerek.*

ایکینجی مثل IKINDJY MESEL.

بوستانجی بلبل ایله BOSTANDJY BOOLBOOL ILEH.

بر بوستانجینک بر کوزل
 باغچه سی وارایدی درلودرلو
 میوه لر و چچکلر ایله دو نانمش
 ایدی جمله دن بر کل فدانی وار
 ایدی که هر صباح اوزرنده
 بررکل اچلوردی و بوستانجی
 کلب انک سیری ایله دیوانه
 کوکلی اکلندرردی و اگا جان
 و کوکلدن عاشق ایدی بر صباح
 ینه عادتیی اوزره کلک زیارتنه
 کلدی کوردی بر بلبل بورنی
 ایله کلک یپراقلرین طاغیدی
 بوندن زیاده الم چکوب بللی
 قاچردی ایرته سی صباح ینه
 کلدکه یکیدن اچلان کلک
 اوزرنده بللی اولکی حال اوزره
 کوردی طاریلوب انی اولدرمه
 قصد ایدی اما بلبل اوچدی
 و قاچدی اوچنجی کون ینه
 اولکی حال اوزره کورنجه غسه

*Bir bostandjинуñ bir guıuzel ba-
 ghtchésy var idy turlu turlu mei-
 vehler vé tchitchekler ileh donan-
 mish idy, djumléden bir guıul
 fidani var idy ki hehr sabah uze-
 rindeh birer guıul atchloordy vé
 bostandjy guelooob anuñ séiry ileh
 divaneh guñuliny éylenderirdy ve
 aña djan u guñulden 'ashek idy,
 bir sabah yene 'adety uzreh guıu-
 luñ ziaretineh gueldy gueurdy
 bir boolbool booroony ileh guıu-
 luñ yapraklerin daghidy boondan
 ziadeh élem tchekoob boolbooly ca-
 tchirdy, irtchsy sabah yeneh guel-
 dukdeh yeñiden atchilan guıuluñ
 uzrindeh boolbooly evelky hal uz-
 reh gueurdy, darilooob, ani eulder-
 meych cast idy, amma bolbool oo-
 tchdy ve catchdy, eutchindjy guıoon*

علونوب بو انتقام نیت ایتمش
 طوزاق قوردی و طوتوب قشسه
 قودی بلبل نیاز ایدوپ دیدی
 مرادک بنم سسهی دکلک
 ایسه بنم یوام سنک باغچه نیک
 کوشه سنده ایدی بهرگاه بی
 تکلف دکلر دکل طوتوب حبس
 ایتیک نه حاجت بوستانجی
 کلک پیراغین پریشان
 ایتدکدن زیاده الم چکوب
 دیوسویلدی بلبل اه ایدوب
 دیدیکه بن کل پیراغین پریشان
 ایتیکله حبس اولدم سنک
 کوکلهی پریشان ایدرسن
 حالک نیجه اولور دیدی

yeneh evelky hal uzreh gucurin-
 djeh ghasabah 'alevlenoob boo
 inticam niyet etmish toozac coordy
 ve tootoob kefishch kody, boolbool
 niazidoop dedy muraduñ benuin
 sesimy diñlemek iseh benum yoo-
 vam senuñ baghtchénuñ kushésin-
 deh ily, baharguia bi tekliif diñ-
 lerduñ, tootoob habes itmek neh
 hadjet, bostandjy guluñ yapraghin
 perishan itduguindan, ziadeh élem
 tchekoob dey seuiledi, boolbool ah
 idoob dedikih ben guiul yapraghin
 perishan itmekileh habes oldoom,
 senuñ guñelimy perishan idersen
 haluñ nidjeh oloor dedy.

بو اگا مثل در که
 بعضی کشی بر ادمه تعذیر ابدو
 کندی دخی مستحقدر

*boo aña mesel dir kih
ba'zy kishy bir ademah ta'zir ider
kendy dakhi moostahak dir.*

مبارکت‌نری

MOOBAREKETLERY.

مستی نك قولنج
بشنجی باب

METTANUN CAFOOLINDJEH

BESHINDJY BAH.

حضرت عیسی دخی جهوری
کوروب برطاغه چقدی و اوتره
واروب انك تلامیذی اکا
یناشدیلر

*Hazrety Issah dakhi djumhoory
gueuroob bir daghah tchikdy vé
otoorah varoob anuñ telamizy aña
yanashdiler.*

اول دخی اغزاچوپ انلره
تعلیم ایدرک دیدیکه

*2. Oldakhi aghz atchoop anlareh
ta'alim iderek dedi kih.*

نه موتلو یوجانی فقرايه زیرا
ملکوت الله انلرک در

*3. neh mootly boodjani fakirayah
zira melékioot Allah anlaruñ dir.*

نه موتلو محزونلره زیره متسلی
اولاجقلردر

*4. neh mootly mahzoonlarah zira
mutesilly oladjaklerdir.*

نه موتلو حلیملره زیرا انلر اراض
تهلک ایدجکلردر

*5. neh mootly halimlareh zira an-
lar erz temlik idédjeklerdir.*

نه موتلو بروتقوی ایچون آج
و صوسز اولانلره زیره انلره طوق

*6. neh mootly birr vé takva itchoon
adje ve soosiz olanlarch zira anlar
tok oladjaklerdir.*

اولاجقلردر
نه موتلو مرحمتلوره زیره انلره

*7. neh mootly merhametloolereh
zira anlarch merhamet oloonah.*

مرحمت اولسه
نه موتلو پک قلوبلوره زیره انلر

*8. neh mootly pak calbloomlarah
zira anlar Allah te'ala guredjekler
dir.*

الله تعالی کورجکلردر

- نه موتلو بارشغه چالشانلره 9. *neh mootly barishigha tchalish-*
 زيره انلره اللهك اوغلاري *anlareh zira anlarah Allahuñ o-*
 دنلجك در *ghoolary diniledjek dir.*
- نه موتلو بر و تقوى ايچون 10. *neh mootly birr vé takva*
 مطرود اولانلره زيره ملكوت *itchun métrood olanlarah zira mé-*
 السها انلرك در *lekiot elsema anlaruñ dir.*
- ادملر سزى ذم ايليوب اطراد 11. *ademlar sizy zem éiléyoob*
 ايتدكلرى و يالان سويلسيوب *itrad itduklerý ve yalan seuile-*
 قرشوگزه بنم ايچون هر بد سوزى *yoob carshooñuzeh benum itchun*
 سويلدكلرى زمان نه موتلو *hehr bed seuzy seuilédeklery zé-*
 سكا *man neh mootly saña.*
- سوينك و شاد اولك زيره 12. *sevinañ ve shad olañ zira*
 اجرکز سهواتده جزييلدر چون *edjeriñiz semavatdch djezil dir,*
 سزدن اول اولان انبياء ده بويله *tchun sizden evel olan anbia deh*
 اطراد ايلديلر *beuileh itrad eiléдилer.*



متی ننگ قولنجه *METTANUN CAVOOLINDJEH.*

التنجی باب *ALTINDJY BAB.*

زنهار صدقه‌کزی ادم اوکنده *Zinhar sadacañizi adem euñin-*
ویرمک که انلره کورنده لم دیو *deh virmañ kih anlareh geurêne-*
ایده سز یوخسه سهواتده اولان *lem dêiy idésiz, yokhsa semavat-*
باباکز قتنده ثوابکز اولمز *deh olan babañuz catindeh séva-*
biñiz olmaz.

پس قچان که صدقه ویرمک *2. Pess catchian kih sadaca virir-*
اوکنده بوری چالدرمه نیجه *señ, euñuñdeh boori tchaldirmah,*
که ادملردن اکرام اولنق *nidjehkih ademlarden icram oloon-*
ایچون مراییلر کنیسه‌لرده *mac itchoon mooraiyler keni-*
وچارشولرده ایدرلر حقا سزه *sélerdeh, vé tcharshoolerdeh ider-*
درمه ارتق جزاسنی الهشلردر *ler, haka sizeh dèrim kih, artik*
diézasiny almishlerdir.

اما چچانکه تصدق ایدرسک
 صول الک صاغ الک
 اتدکنی بلمسون

تا کم تصدغک مخفی اولاده
 خفته کورن الله سکا علانیتده
 مکافات ایلیه

و نماز قلدوغک زمان مراییلر
 کبی اوله زیره انلر کنیسه لرده
 و سواقلرک اغزلرنده ادملره
 کورنمک ایچون نمازه اقامت
 اتمکی سورلر حقا سزه درمکه
 ارتق جزاسنی المشردر

اما سن نماز قلدغک زمان
 کندو او طکه کیرده قپوگی قپا
 و خلوتده اولان بابا که نماز قل
 ده خلوتده کورن الله سکا اشکاره
 ثواب باغشلیه

پس نماز قلدغکز زمان پت
 پرستلر کبی سوز اوزاتماک زیره
 انلر صانورلر که کثرت کلما تلیری
 بیچون مستجاب اولاجقلردر

پس انلره مشابه اولماک زیره
 بابا گز سزاندن استمزدن اول
 حاجتلیر یگز ی بلور

3. *Amma catchian kih tasdik iderseñ, soleluñ sagh eluñuñ etdi guiny bilmesoon.*

4. *Takim tasdighuñ makhfi oladeh khifetdeh geuren Allah, saña 'alaniyetdeh mukiafat ciléyeh.*

5. *Vé namaz kildooghuñ zéman, mooraiyler guibi olma, zira anlar kenisélerdeh ve socakleruñ aghzlerindeh ademlarih geurenmek itchoon namazeh ikamet etmégui severler, haka sizch derim ki artik djesasiny almishlerdir.*

6. *Amma sen, namaz kildooghuñ zéman, kendy odañah guir, deh 'çapooñy capa, vé calvetdeh olan babañah namaz kil, deh calvetdeh geuren Allah saña ashi-kiahreh sevab baghislayah.*

7. *Pess namaz kildooghuñuz zéman, poot perestler guibi seuz oozatmañ, zira anlar sanoorler ki kessret kélmatlery itchun mustédjab oladjakllerdir.*

8. *Pess anlarih mooshabeh olmañ, zira babañuz siz andan istémezden evcl, hadjitleriñizy bilur.*

امدی نیاز قلوب بویله دیک
ای کوکلرده اولان باباگزاسیٹ
مقدس اولسون

ملکوتک کلسون کوکده مرادک
نیچه ایسه یرده دخی بویله
اولسون

هر کونکه اتمکیزی بزه بو کون
ویر

و بزه صو چلمزی باغشله نیچه
که بز دخی بره صوچلو اولانلره
باغشلرز

هم بزی اغوایه صالمه آله بزی
خبیشدن قورتار چرن ملک
وقوه وعزت ابداسنک در
امین

زیره اکر سز ادملره صوچلرینی
باغشلسکز سهای باباگز دخی
سزه باغشلیه

اما اکر سز ادملره باغشلامزسکز
باباگز دخی سزه باغشلیه

و اورج طوتدغکز زمان مراییلر
کبی چهره لریگزری محزون
کوسترمک زیره اورجلو ایز دیو
ادملره کورنمک ایچون
سیمالرینی عبوس طوتارلر حقا

9. *Imdy, namaz kiloob beuileh deiñ, Ai geuklerdeh olan babañuz, ismiñ moocades olsoon.*

10. *Mélekiootooñ guelsoon, geukdeh muraduñ nidjeh iseh, yerdeh dakhi beuileh olsoon.*

11. *Hehr guiunkih etmekimizy bizeh boo guiun vir.*

12. *Vé bizeh sootchlarimizy baghishla, nidjehkih biz dakhi bizeh sootchly olantareh baghishlariz.*

13. *Hem bizey ighaya salma, illa bizey khabisdan coortar; tchun mélek vé coovah vé 'izzet ebbed senuñ dir. Amin.?*

14. *Zira éyer siz ademlareh sootchlariny baghishlarsiniñiz semavy babañuz dakhi sizeh baghishlayah.*

15. *Amma éyer siz ademlareh baghishlamasiñiz babañuz dakhi sizeh baghishlamayah.*

16. *Vé ooroodje tootdughuñuz zeman meraiyler guibi tchéhéréleriñizy mahzoon geustermeñ; zira ooroodjly iz déiy ademlareh geurenmek içun simaleriny 'ooboos*

سزه درمکه ارتق جزاسنی
المشلردر

اماسن اورج طوتدغٹ زمان
باشکی باغله و یوزکی یایقه

تاکیم ادملره اورجلو کورنیه الا
خقیته اولان باباگه کورنیه سن
ده خقیته کورن باباٹ سکا
اشکاره ثواب باغشلیه

خزینهلر یرده صقلمک که اوراده
کوه و پاس یرو اورایی خرسزله
قازوب اوغرلرله

الا کندولریکزه خزینهلر کوکده
صقلایک که اوراده نه کوه نه
پاس یرو اورایی خرسزله
قازوب اوغرلرله
زیره خزینه گز نه ده ایسه قلیکزه
انده اولا

بدنک چراغی کوزدر واکر
کوزک صاف ایسه بتون
بدنک منور اولور

واکر کوزک مسوش ایسه بتون
بدنک قراٹق اولا پس اکر
سنده اولان نور ظلمت ایسه
ظلمت بالذات نه قدر اولمق
کرک در

*tootarler, haka sızeh derimkih ar-
tik djesasiny almışlardır.*

17. *Amma sen ooroodje tootli-
ghuñ zëman bashuñy baghla vë
yuziñy yaica.*

18. *Takim ademlareh ooroodiely
geurenméyéilla khakitdeh olan ba-
bañah geurenësen deh khakitdeh
geuren babañ saña ashikiareh
séwab baghishlayah.*

19. *Khazinéler yerdé saclamañ
kih orada guveh vë pass ier vë
oraiykhirsizler cazooob ooghoorlar-
ler.*

20. *Illa kenduleriñizeh khazinéler
geukdeh saclañ kih orada neh
guveh neh pass ier vë oraiy khir-
sizler cazooob ooghoorlamazler.*

21. *Zira khazineñiz néredeh isah
calbuñuz deh andah ola.*

22. *Bedenuñ tchiraghy geuz dir
ve eier geuzuñ saf isah butun be
denuñ munever oloor.*

23. *Vë eier geuzun mushëveshish
butun bedenuñ carañlic ola pess
ëier sendë olan noor zoolmet iseh
zoolmet bizzat neh cadar olma
guerek dir.*

ایکی افندیہ خدمت اتمکہ
 کہسہ قدر دکل درزیرہ یابریسن
 سوب بریسن سومیه یا بریسینه
 ملازمت ایدوب بریسیسن
 تحقیر ایلیم سزهم الله هم ماله
 خدمت اتمکہ قادر

24. *Iki efendieh khizmet etmeyeh
 himse cadar deil dir zira ya biri-
 sin sevoob birisin seomeyeh ya bi-
 risineh moolazemet idoop birisin
 tahkir eléyeh siz hem Allaha
 hem mala khizmet etmeyeh ca-
 dar.*

انک ایچون سزہ در مکہ
 جانلرگزہ قایروب نہ ییدلم نہ
 ایچہ لم و بدنکر ایچون نہ کیدلم
 دیمک جان نفقہ دن و تن
 لباسدن اعلا دکلمیدر

25. *Anuñ itchun sizeh dermukih
 djanleriñizeh cairoob neh yeye-
 lum neh itchelum ve bedenuñuz
 itchun neh guiyelum deimeñ djan
 nefakat den ve ten libasden 'ala
 deil mi dir.*

هواده کی قوشلرہ نظر ایلک
 کہ نہ اکرلر نہ بیچرلر نہ انبارہ
 یغارلرینہ دہ انلری کوکدہ کی
 باباکز بسار سزانلردن افضل
 دکلمیسگز

26. *Hava dehkih cooshlareh nazir
 eleyeñkih neh ekerler neh bitcher-
 ler neh anbareh yegharler yeneh
 deh anlary geukdehkih babañuz
 bessler siz anlardan efzal deil mi
 siñiz.*

و سزدن کیمیدر کہ کندو جہد
 یلہ کندو اندامنہ بر ذراع قائمغہ
 قدر اولہ

27. *Ve sizden kimdir kih kendy
 djehdilak kendy endamneh bir
 zira' catmagha cadar ola.*

و اثواب ایچون نہ سعی ایدر
 سکز تارلہ نک زنبقرینہ باقک
 نیچہ کہ بیورلر انلر نہ زحمت
 چکرلر نہ اکرلر

28. *Ve eswab itchun neh sa'i ider-
 siñiz tarlanuñ zanbaklerinch ba-
 kuñ nidjehkih buyurter anlar neh
 zahmet tchekerler neh ekerler.*

و سزہ در مکہ حضرت سلیمان
 جملہ کندو فخریلہ بونلرک

29. *Ve sizeh derimkih hazrety
 Solimandjumleh kendy fakhirilch*

بررسی کبی کیمش دکل ایدی *boonlaruñ birisy guiby guéinmish deil idy.*

پس چون آله تعالی بو وجهله
شول تارله لره اوتی که بو کون
موجود و یارین فرونه اتلور کیدرر
ای ایمانی قلیل ادملر سزی
دخی زیاده کیدر مزمی *30. Pess tchun Allah té'ala boo vedjhileh shol tarlaleh otikih boo guioon mevdjood vé yarin fooroo-nah atloor guiderer, ai imani calil ademlar sizi dakhi zia deh guidermiz mi.*

پس نه ییهم نه ایچه لم دیو غم
چکمٹ *31. Pess neh yeyelem neh itché-lem dei gham tchekmeñ.*

چون بو جهله نسنه لره بت
پرستلر چالشلر زیاره سماوی
باباکز بلور که سزه بو جهله شیلر
لازم در *32. Tchun boo djumleh nesnéleréh boot perestler tchalisherler zira semavy babañuz bilur kih sizeh boo djumleh sheiler lazimdir.*

بلکه ابتدا ملکوت الہی
وانک بَر و تقواسنی ارایک
ده جهله بو نسنه لره سزه قاتله *33. Belki ibtida melkioot Allahi vé anuñ birr vé takhvasiny arayiñ deh djumleh boo nesnehler sizeh catla.*

پس یارینکی کون ایچون نقید
اتمک زیره یارینکه کون کندو
ایشلرینه مقید اولور هر کونه کندو
دردی یتیر *34. Pess yarinkih guioon itchun tecayood etmeñ, zira yarinkih guioon kenty ishlerinch mookayed oloor, hehr guiuneh kenty derdy yétir.*

استهدی انک ایچون باباسی چقوب اگا یالوا ردیکه کبره * او
ایسه باباسنه جواب ویروب دیدیکه اشته بونجه ییلدن برو
خزمت ایدوب اصلا امرکدن چقمادم و بگا دوسلرم ایله صفا
اتمک ایچون هیچ بر اوغلاق بله ویرمدک * اما بو اوغلک نه
مالکی اورسپیلرایله ییوب تلف اتدی کلدوکه کبی اگا سرمرش
بوزاغویی بوغازلادک * بابا دخی اگا دیدیکه ای اوعل سن
دایما بنم ایله سن هم نه بنم وار ایسه سنگدر * شنلک و سرور اتمک
لازم ایدی زیرا بو قونداشک اولمش ایدی احیا اولندی غایب
ایدی و بولندی

اللّٰهک ملکری قاتنده بر توبه لو کنهاکار ایچون بویله سرور
اولاجقدر

بریسنه دامن کیر اولدیکه انی طگوزلری رعی اتمکه چفتلکنه
 کوندردی * و طگوزلرک یدوکی خرنوبلرایله قارننی طویرمق
 اسندی اما کمسه اگا و برمدی * اندن عقلی باشنه کلوب دیدیکه
 بنم بابامک قاچ ارغادلری واردر که اتمکری بولدرو بن اچلقدن
 اولیورم * قالقوب بابامه واریم و اگا دیهیم که ای بابا بن کوکه
 و سنک حضورگده کنه ایلدم * و آرتق سنک اوغلک دینلمکه
 لایق دکلم بگا ارغادلرکدن برینه ایلدوگک کبی ایلنه * پس
 قالقوب باباسنه واردی و او دخی اوزاقده ایکن باباسی انی
 کوروب اجیدی و سکردوب بویننه صارلدی و انی اوپدی *
 اوغل دخی اگا دیدیکه ای بابا بن کوکه و سنک حضورگده
 کنه ایلدم و ارتق سنک اوغلک دینلمکه لایق دکلم * اما
 باباسی کندو خذ متکارلرینه دیدیکه وارک اگ کوزل قغستانی
 بورایه کتوروب اگا کیدرک و پرمفنه بریوزک صوقوب ایاقلرینه
 دخی پاپوچ کیدرک * هم سهرمش بوز اغویی چقاروب
 بوغازلایک ده بیهلم و شاد اولالم * زیره بو اوغلم اولمش ایدی
 و تکرار احیا اولندی و غایب اولوب بولندی اندن صغاتمکه
 باشلادیلر * و انک بیوک اوغلی تارلاده ایدی و اوه یقین
 کلدکده ترنم و رقصلراشتدوکی کبی * خدمتکارلردن بریننی
 چغروب نه در بونک اصلی دیو سوال ایلدی * اول دخی جواب
 ویزدیکه قرنداشک کلدیده بابا اگ انی صاغ و سالم بولدو غیچون
 سهرمش بوز اغویی بوغازلادی * اما او طارلوب ایچرو کیرمک

خرج ایدن اوغلدن

اوئرو

نمیشلی

لوقانک قولنجه

اون بشنجی باب

برادتمک ایکی اوغلی وارایدی * وانلرک کوچکی باباسنه
یدیکی ای بابا بکا دکه چک مالک حصه سنی ویر بابا دخی
انلره مالنی تنقسیم ایلدی * و برقاق کوند نصکره اول کوچک
اوغل هرشی یی دو شروب ایراق ولایتده تزیهت ایلدکده
اوراده اشراف ایله عیش ایدوب مالنی تلف ایلدی * و هر
شی یی خرج اتدکدنصکره اول ولایتده عظیم قحط ظهور اتدی
شوبلکه مفتقر اولمغه باشلادی * و واروب اول ولایت اهالیسنک

FABLES.

FABLE I.

THE LARK AND HER YOUNG ONES

(Page 291).

A Lark having made her nest in a field of corn, harvest time arrived before her young ones were able to fly. On quitting them in search of food, she desired they would listen attentively to what passed between the Master and his Son on their coming to the field. « My Son » said the Father, as soon as they arrived « behold this corn is ripe, go and request our Friends to assist us in reaping to morrow. »

The young birds trembling with fear, reported these words to the Lark on her return; « Be not alarmed » she replied, « we need be in no hurry to move; to morrow when the Master returns to the field, attend carefully to what he says. »

The next day the Master came and not perceiving any of his Friends, exclaimed, « What folly it is trusting to friends, go my Son to our Relations, and ask them to come and cut the corn with us to morrow. »

The little Birds now infinitely more alarmed than before, related all they heard to their Mother as soon as she came back, and again she replied « fear nothing. » The following day no Relations appearing, the Master cried out in a rage

« my Son we must trust to ourselves alone; tomorrow morning we will come and reap our corn. »

As soon as the Lark received this information, she said, « let us now be off without delay » and taking with her the young brood, escaped.

MORAL.

Confide not your affairs to the management of others, but rely upon your own exertions.

FABLE II.

THE GARDENER AND THE NIGHTINGALE.

(Page 293).

A Gardener possessed a beautiful garden ornamented with all kinds of fruits and flowers. There was above all a Rose tree on which every morning a newly blown rose appeared, the sight of which so *enchanted* him that it became the chief object of his care and attention.

One day making his customary visit to the rose, he perceived with much regret, a nightingale in the act of scattering the leaves with its beak, and he drove it away.

The next morning on going to the garden, he again saw it perched as before upon a new blossom, and in his anger he resolved to kill it, the bird however flew away and escaped.

The third day having once more discovered the nigh-

tingale in the same position , he was so enraged that he determined on immediate vengeance ; He set a trap and having caught it, shut it up in a cage ; The nightingale, in a humble and supplicating tone said , « should'st thou wish to listen to my song, my nest is in a corner of thy garden , where without trouble thou can'st hear it, every spring, why then take me and deprive me of liberty? »

« For scattering the leaves of my Rose, » exclaimed the gardener « by which you have caused me much uneasiness. »

« Ah » replied the nightingale, in a melancholy voice. « If I for scattering a few rose leaves, am thus doom'd to suffer, what dost thou deserve, for so cruelly destroying my happiness.

MORAL.

Many persons censure others when they are themselves more deserving of blame.

EXPLANATION

OF THE

TURKISH CONSTRUCTION

of

DIALOGUE I.

Obs. Each term will be explained but once, which will be sufficient to enable the student on a reference to the same word in a preceding expression, to define its meaning.

اول *evvel*, before, first. *کی* or *که* *ki*, that, which.

اولکی *evvelki*, which is first, the first.

مکالمه *mukialemeh*, conference, conversation, dialogue.

سلامت *selamlamac*, to salute, to greet. و *vé*, and.

خاطر *khatir*, disposition, mind, health.

خاطری *khatiry*, the health. *خاطرینی* *khatiriny* (acc.) his, her, onés health. *صورتی* *soormac*, to enquire.

ایچون *itchun*, for, concerning.

صبح *sabah*, morning. *کز* *iñiz* (pos. affix 2^d p. pl.), your.

صبحکیز *sabahıñiz*, your morning. *خیر* *kkhair*, good.

اولا *ola* (op. 3^d p. sing.), that it may be.

افندی *efendy*, Sir, Lord. *افندیم* *efendim*, my Sir, my Lord.

بو *boo*, this. *وقت* *vakit*, time, hour. *خوش* *khosh*, good, agreeable.

گلمک *guelmek*, to come. *گلدن* *guldun* (pret.) thou art come.

مزاج *mizadje*, bodily constitution. نجه *nidjeh*, how. در *dir* (3^d p. s. pres.) is. شكر الله *shukur allaha*, thanks to God. سزگکی *sizunki*, yours. نصل *nassil*, what, how. الحمد لله *elhamdu lilah*, God be praised. عافیت *'afiet*, health. ده *deh* (postp.), in عافیتده *'aafietdeh*, in health. ایم *im*, I am. صحت *sihat*, good condition, health. ایله *ileh*, with. خوشنود *khoshnood*, content, glad. اوتورمق *otoormac*, to sit down. اوتورسکز *otoorsiniz*, sit down, *booyoormac*, to command, to order, to condescend. بیورک (*) *booyooroon* (2^d p. s. present), condescend. سزه *sizeh* (dat.) to you. رجا ایتمک *ridjia etmek*, to pray, to request (governs the dat.). رجا ایدرم *ridjia iderim*, I request. اسکملی *isskemly*, a chair. کتورمک *gueturmek*, to bring. کتور *guetur* (imp. 2 p. s.), bring. چوق *tchok*, much; ممنون *memnoon*, obliged. دورمق *doormac*, to remain, to stay. دورممق *doormamac*, not to stay. دورهممق *doorahmamac*, not to be able to stay. دورهم *doorahmam*, I can not stay. نه پک *neh pek*, how much, how greatly. اوتلمک *evetlemek*, to hasten. اتمک *moosahebet etmek*, to chat, to converse, زیارت *ziaret*, visit. زیارتلر *ziaretler* (plu.), visits. نادر اولمق *demin*, lately. زیاده سیله *ziadehsileh*, extremely. نادر اولور *nadir olyoorler*, are becoming rare. نره ده *neredeh*, where. ایدگز *idiñuz* (imp. 2^d p. p.), were you بو قدر زمان *boo cadar zeman*, so long a time. چوقدن *tchokdan*, a long while برو *beru*, beri, since; کورمک *gueurmek*, to see. کورممک *gueurmemek*, not to see. کورمدم *gueurmedum*, I have not seen. بن *ben*, me. بنی *beni* (acc.). اونوتمق *oonootmac*, to forget. صنمق *sanmac*, to think, to imagine. معذور *ma'zoor*,

(*) *booyooroon*, a word always made use of as a term of politeness in society answering to our word « pray. »

excuse. سبب *sebeb*, reason. سبیدن *sebebden* (abl.), کلمیک *guelmemek*, not to come, not to call. اگر *eyer*, if. استمیک *istemek*, to wish. استدک *isteduk* (part. past.), wished. استدگم *istedigum*, I wished. قدر *cadar*, as much as. سلامیغه *selamlamagha* (inf. decl. dat.), to salute. ایسه *iseh* (termination of subjunctive). قباحه *cabahat*, fault. بنم *benum*, of me, my. دکل *deyil*, it is not. ایش *ish*, business, affair. ایشلر *ishler*, affairs. اولدق *olduk* (decl. past. part. used as a sub.), اولدغندن *oldughindan* (abl.), from there having been. گلهممیک *guelehmemek*, not to be able to come, بهر حال *beher hal*, at all events. صاغ سلیم *sagh selim*, safe and sound. کوردک *gueurduk* (part. past. decl.), having seen. کوردگم *gueurdugum*, my having seen. کوردگمه *gueurdugumeh* (dat.), سونمیک *sevinmek*, to rejoice. اولد *evlad*, family. اولدگزک *evladiñizuñ* (gen.), of your family. قرداش *cardash*, brother. قرداشم *cardashim*, my brother. خسته *khasta*, unwell. بوندن اوترو *boondan euturu*, for it. مکدر *mookeder*, sorrow. سیز *siz*, without. هفته *heftah*, a week. ایو *ey*, well. امداتمیک *umid etmek*, to hope. صاغلاق *saghlic*, good health. ویرمک *virme*, to give. عمر *'oomir*, life. سلطانم *sooltanem*, Sir, mylord. تشکر اتمیک *teshékur etmek*, to thank. انشالله *inshallah*, please God, I hope. یقنده *yakindeh*, soon. خانهی *khanehy* (acc.), the house. سعدتکز *sa'detiñiz*, your happy. ده *deh*, in. اولان *olan*, that is. اولانلره *olanlareh* (dat. plu.), to those that are. سلامیزی *selamimizy*, our regards. تبلیغ اتمیک *tebligh etmek*, to convey. قضور ایتمیک *coozoor itmek*, to fail. الله *allahah* (dat.), to God. اصهارلدق *issmarladuc*, we have recommended. بلنجه *bilendjeh*, withyou.

TURKISH CONSTRUCTION

of

TABLE I (page 291).

مثال *méset*, *masal*, fable. چایرقوش *tchair coosh*, lark. ی (ac), the lark. یاورو *yavru*, the young of birds, or quadrupeds. یاورولر *yavrular*, young ones. ی (pos. affix, 3^d p. s.), his, her. ایله *ileh*, with, and.

بر *bir*, a. تارلا *tarta*, field. ده *deh* (postpos.), in. بوغداى *bogh-dai*, corn. ایچنده *itchindeh*, within, amongst. یوا *yoova*, nest. سی (pos. affix 3^d p.), his, her. یاپیق *yapmac*, to make. یاپیش *yapmish*, had made. خرمان *kherman*, harvest. زمانی *zemony* (ac.), the time. یتشمک *yetishmek*, to ripen, to arrive. یتشدی *yetishdy*, had arrived. اما *amma*, but. دخی *dakhy*, yet. اوچمیش *ootchmac*, to fly. اوچمیش *ootchmamac*, not to fly. ایدیلر *ootchmamish idiler*, they had not flown. یم *yem*, food. تدارک *tedaruk*, preparation, search. تدارکی *tedarugui* (ac.), the search. تدارکینه *tedaruguineh* (dat.), of. کبدوب *guidoob gerund*, of. گیتمک *guitmek*, to go. یاورولری *yavrulary*, her young ones. یاورولرینه *yavrularineh* (dat.), to recommend. اصهارلدی *issmarlady*, recommended. که *kih*, that. صاحب *sahib*, master, owner. اوغل *oghool*, son. گلدکده *gueldukdeh gerund*, of. گلمک *guelmek*, to come. خوش *khosh*, well. دگلمک *dinlemek*, to listen. دگلیک *dinleĩñ*, do thou listen. نه *neh*, what.

سویلمک *seuilemek*, to say, to speak. سویلەر *seuiler*, he says, he speaks. دیمک *dimek*, to say, to exclaim. دیدی *dedy*, said she. اول محالده *ol mahaldeh*, in the mean time. اشته *ishteh*. دوستلرمز *dostlar*, friends. دوستلاریمز *dostlarimiz*, our friends. یالوارمق *yalvarmac*, to request. ی (ac.). یالوارمق *yalvarmac*, to request. یالوار *yalvar*, request. یارین صبح *yarın sabah*, to morrow morning. کلسونلر *guelsoonler* (3^d p. pl. imperative), that they come. بچمکه *bitchmeyeh* (dat. of inf. decl.), to the cutting, the reaping. بزه *bizeh*, to us. یاردم اتمک *yardum etmek* (governs the dat.), to help. قورقو *corcoo*, fear. قورقوسندن *corcoosinden* (abl.). دترمک *ditremek*, to tremble. دتریوب *ditréyob* (gerund). کلنجه *guelindjeh* gerund, of کلمک *guelmek*. بو *boo*, this. بونی *booni* (acc.). قورقمیق *corkmamac*, not to fear. قورقمک *corkmañ*, fear thou not. بوندن *boondan* (abl.), from here. قالمغه *calkmaghah* (dat. inf. decl.). to rise; to go away. ثقلت *siklet*, trouble, hurry, cause. ثقلتیمز یوقدر *sikletimiz yokdir*, we have no cause. سوز *seuz*, word. زب اتمک *zabt etmek*, to retain, to preserve. ایرتشی *irteshy*, the next. کورمک *guiurmek*, to see. کیمسه یوق *kimseh yok*, not any one. کونمک *guvenmek*, to rely upon. طارلق *darilmac*, to get angry. احمق *ahmac*, fool. خصم *khisim*, relation. خصملر *khisimlar* (plur.). خصملریمز *khisimlarimiz*, our relations. ۛ *eh* (dat.). بزمله *bizimileh*, with us. اولکیدن *evelkiden*, than formerly. زیاده *ziahdeh*, more. انا *ana*, mother. انجق *andjac*, only. کندومزه *kendymizeh* (dat.), to ourselves. خبر *khaber*, information. ایشتمک *ishitmek*, to hear. همان *heman*. now تیز *tiz*, quick. شمدنصره *shinden soñra*, henceforth اکلنمک *eylenmek*, to delay. جایز *djaiz*, safe. چتیک *tchikmac*, to take away. گتیمک *guitmek*, to depart.

TURKISH CONSTRUCTION.

of

THE LORD'S PRAYER.

(Page 299).

کوکلهر *gueukler*, Heavens ده *deh*, in. اولان *olan*, being, that is.
 بابامیز *babamiz*, our Father. اسمک *issmiñ*, thy name. مقدس *moo-*
cadess, sanctified. اولسون *olsoon*, that it may be. ملکوتک *mele-*
kiootuñ, thy kingdom. کلسون *guelsoon*, that it may come. کوکده *gueukdeh*, in heaven. مرادک *muraduñ*, thy will. نیجه ایسه *nidjeh*
iseh, as it be. یرده *yerdeh*, in earth. بویله *dakhi beuileh*, li-
 kewise. هر کونکه *hehr guiunkih*, daily. اتمکیزی *etmekimizy* (acc.),
 our bread. بزه *bizeh*, to us. بو کون *boo guiun*, this day. ویرا *vir*,
 give. و *vé*, and. صوچکرمیزی *sootchlarimizy* (acc.), our trespasses.
 باغشله *baghislah*, forgive. بزه *bizeh*, against us. صوچلو اولانلاره *sootchly olanlareh* (dat. gov. by v. to forgive), to those that trespass.
 هم *hem*, and. اغوايه *ighwayah* (dat.) to temptation. سالمه *salma*,
 lead not. الا *illa*, but. خبیثدن *khabissden* (abl.), from evil. قورتار *coortar*, deliver. چون *tchun*, for. ملک *melek*, kingdom. قوه *koovah*,
 power. عزت *izzet*, glory. ابدًا *ebbed*, eternally. سنک *senuñ*,
 thine. در *dir*, is.

امین *amin*, amen.

END OF THE

TURKISH GRAMMAR.

ERRATA.

Page	line	for	read
7	21	ژیوہ	ژیوہ
9	4	pronunciation	pronunciation
23	8	valleys	vallies.
24	16	saphir noon	saghir noon
28	9	possesor	possessor
36	3	daurdy	deurdy
	28	ویرہ جگم virédjéghim	ویرہ جگم virédjéguim
39	14	person aly	person ally
42	1	ویررمیسکنز virirmisiñiz	ویررسکنز virirsīñiz
44	18	slaves	slave
49	14	gofd	gold
	14	sa'atilerimiz	sa'atlerimiz
54	28	ت to رد	ت to در
	19	boil over	flow over
58	16	yazmughah	yazmaghah
	24	گوگلم guguelim	گوگلم guñelim
59	8	ghem	gham
77	17	mastkharah	maškharah
78	1	tehaliscean	tchalishcan
	3	shalt	shall
85	9	erum	erim

Page	line	for	read
85	28	<i>bacuyurdum</i>	<i>bacayurdum</i>
87	26	<i>kiashkih</i>	<i>kiashkih</i>
"	"	<i>boolkaih</i>	<i>boolakih</i>
89	4	<i>sevileriken</i>	<i>seuileriken</i>
91	4	Infinite	Infinitive
101	25	دوگمک <i>dugmek</i>	دوگمک <i>duymek</i>
104	13	سیلمک	سویلیمک
114	1	looked	looking
135	4	agreeable	agreeable
	19	syllabe	syllable
138	4	اوگونده	اوگنده
	27	سکره	صکره
144	10	iolden	in olden
150	12	ناصل	نصل
152	5	warming	warning
160	1	specefyng	sepecifying
164	2	<i>yeldezler</i>	<i>ildizler</i>
165	7	<i>yeldez</i>	<i>ildiz</i>
	11	پورياز <i>poriaz</i>	پویراز <i>poiraz</i>
164	25	<i>sooook</i>	<i>suook</i>
166	3	promontary	promontory
170	5	<i>teshariny</i>	<i>teshriny.</i>
171	21	flower	flour.
178	11	ایلدز <i>yeldez</i>	یلدز <i>ildiz</i>
182	19	دش	دیش
190	18	اوده <i>oda</i>	اوده <i>odah</i>
192	6	وا	او
194	15	<i>bazukguiany</i>	<i>bazarguiany</i>

Page	line	for	read
199	3	spanker	fore stay sail
201	10	canon	cannon
221	7	بیورمیسگز	بیورمیسگز
224	18	درومی <i>deroomy</i>	درونی <i>deroony</i>
228	4	<i>gutch</i>	<i>guetch</i>
230	1	رچستکزی	رختکزی
234	3	اشلرم	ایشلرم
235	4	اولانله <i>after</i>	سلامزی
238	14	بورمیسگز	بیورمیسگز
245	6	اومد	اومده
248	20	Gentleman	Gentlemen
261	20	سویلر	سویلر
263	16	سز	سزه
287	5	نزه گزده <i>nezehñuzdeh</i>	نره گزده <i>nereshñuzdeh</i>
288	5	اشتهگز	اشتهاگز
	3	اصندم	اوصندم
290	1	<i>mese</i>	meseller
305	7	بدیکی	دبدیکی

1	1	1	1
2	2	2	2
3	3	3	3
4	4	4	4
5	5	5	5
6	6	6	6
7	7	7	7
8	8	8	8
9	9	9	9
10	10	10	10
11	11	11	11
12	12	12	12
13	13	13	13
14	14	14	14
15	15	15	15
16	16	16	16
17	17	17	17
18	18	18	18
19	19	19	19
20	20	20	20
21	21	21	21
22	22	22	22
23	23	23	23
24	24	24	24
25	25	25	25
26	26	26	26
27	27	27	27
28	28	28	28
29	29	29	29
30	30	30	30
31	31	31	31
32	32	32	32
33	33	33	33
34	34	34	34
35	35	35	35
36	36	36	36
37	37	37	37
38	38	38	38
39	39	39	39
40	40	40	40
41	41	41	41
42	42	42	42
43	43	43	43
44	44	44	44
45	45	45	45
46	46	46	46
47	47	47	47
48	48	48	48
49	49	49	49
50	50	50	50
51	51	51	51
52	52	52	52
53	53	53	53
54	54	54	54
55	55	55	55
56	56	56	56
57	57	57	57
58	58	58	58
59	59	59	59
60	60	60	60
61	61	61	61
62	62	62	62
63	63	63	63
64	64	64	64
65	65	65	65
66	66	66	66
67	67	67	67
68	68	68	68
69	69	69	69
70	70	70	70
71	71	71	71
72	72	72	72
73	73	73	73
74	74	74	74
75	75	75	75
76	76	76	76
77	77	77	77
78	78	78	78
79	79	79	79
80	80	80	80
81	81	81	81
82	82	82	82
83	83	83	83
84	84	84	84
85	85	85	85
86	86	86	86
87	87	87	87
88	88	88	88
89	89	89	89
90	90	90	90
91	91	91	91
92	92	92	92
93	93	93	93
94	94	94	94
95	95	95	95
96	96	96	96
97	97	97	97
98	98	98	98
99	99	99	99
100	100	100	100

Adjective always precedes its noun and is in
most-Active & Transitive verbs govern the Nominative
unless the object has been mentioned before and is defer

University of Toronto
Library

**DO NOT
REMOVE
THE
CARD
FROM
THIS
POCKET**



